

# **The New Creation Blueprint**

Unveiling Your Identity in Christ

Melvin Vallomparambil

Copyright © 2025 Melvin Vallomparambil  
All rights reserved.

# Dedication

To my beloved wife, Gloria, and our children, Luke, Jasmine, Jeremy, and Anita. Your love, faith, and steadfast support have been a continual source of strength and encouragement.

Above all, I give thanks to God, whose grace has sustained me and whose calling has given purpose to this work. May this book serve His purposes and bring glory to His name.

# Acknowledgement

My sincere gratitude goes to Alejandro and Rosalinda Olmeda for their steadfast support and encouragement in the creation of this book. Thank you.

My heartfelt thanks go to Robert Stevens, Chastity Dawn, and Shelby Lindsey for proofreading parts of this book. Their efforts and commitment are greatly appreciated. Thank you.

## About the Author

Melvin Vallomparambil is a Christian missionary and Bible teacher who has spent over three decades spreading the Gospel in various countries worldwide, including Uganda, Tanzania, Kenya, Rwanda, India, the United States, Mexico, Costa Rica, and Nepal. He has dedicated his life to sharing the message of Jesus Christ with others and helping people grow in their faith. With a heart for sharing the message of Jesus Christ, Melvin has impacted countless lives through his conferences for pastors and youth, marriage seminars, childcare seminars, and discipleship courses in colleges, universities, and prisons. His first book, *Walking in the New Creation*, both in English and Spanish, has empowered believers in many nations to live as new creations in Christ Jesus.

# Table of Contents

Dedication .....	i
Acknowledgement.....	ii
About the Author .....	iii
Table of Contents.....	iv
True Salvation Gives Us Right Standing With God .....	1
Putting on the Mind of Christ.....	13
Transforming Into the Mind of Christ .....	35
The Law of the Spirit of Life.....	55
We Are Not of the World.....	73
As a Man Thinketh in His Heart Part 1 .....	91
As A Man Thinks In His Heart Part 2.....	109
Casting Your Cares .....	130
As Moses lifted up the serpent .....	146
Clay and the Potter Part 1 .....	168
The Clay and the Potter Part 2.....	185
The Life in Us is Greater Than the Curse in the World.....	200
The True Gospel .....	222
Living Free From Strife.....	242
Peace and Rest vs Care.....	264

# True Salvation Gives Us Right Standing With God

The Bible clearly defines true salvation and how the gift of righteousness plays an essential role in a Christian's life. Without a complete understanding of our salvation in the New Testament, we may not be motivated to reach out to others. The Lord will return soon, and we must walk in the new creation as manifested sons of God. That is why Jesus said in John 9:4, *I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.*

The night is fast approaching, but even now, darkness covers the earth, so we must work while we have the opportunity. Today, we all have the internet, Skype, social media, and so much more at our disposal to reach people, including those we do not know. As Jesus said, we recognize that the night is here, and many pastors are already being removed from social media, with their accounts being seized, paused, or restricted. Conditions will become stricter, limiting our ability to share the gospel. Right now, we all enjoy the freedom to work from home, send messages, offer classes, and connect with others. We can engage with people in person, whether they are friends or strangers, and we still experience religious freedom at this moment. As Jesus said, "It's the day," so we can do the work of Him who sent us.

For that to happen, we must be thankful for what God has given us. I'm not referring to material possessions; I mean love, wisdom, knowledge, and His Word, which He has provided us. We need to pass it on, not as something we do occasionally, but as something we must actively engage in. By "actively," I mean we should ask the Lord to lead and guide us. How can I make the Gospel accessible to people? How can I make these classes available so that people can begin to know the truth?

2 Timothy 3:5-7 states, *"Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. For of this sort are they which creep*

*into houses and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.*” Many Christians exhibit a form of godliness but deny its power. The Gospel is the power of God, and as a new creation in Christ Jesus, you embody that Gospel of power. Many teachings today fall short of this truth. They may originate from saved individuals or even discuss Jesus, yet they deny the reality of the new creation because they cling to an incomplete message—what might be termed the “wrong gospel.” These teachings focus on salvation, the forgiveness of sins, and the promise of heaven while leading lives on earth that are filled with fear and anxiety.

Sadly, this is where most Christians and churches cling to a form of godliness while lacking its power. The power of God is not merely about performing miracles; it sustains every aspect of our lives—our physical well-being, mental health, and daily existence. This same power equips us to dispel the darkness in others' lives and bring them into the light of God's truth.

We do not want to walk with a mere form of godliness; the word “form” implies something that is similar but not genuine. Having a form of godliness means outwardly saying the right things—“God bless you” and attending church—but lacking true power. It follows human tradition while denying God's true power. The power of the new creation empowers us to walk in everything that Jesus died for us to have, which is the true gospel. It states in verse 7, “Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.” People attend church, listen to this or that, and read Christian books. They may do all of that but never come to the knowledge of the truth. What is the knowledge of the truth? It is Christ in you, and you in Christ.

Many times, people say they love Jesus, but you cannot love Jesus and not be in Christ Jesus. They have this form of godliness: “Yes, I know Jesus, I love Him, He is my best friend, He is my savior.” But they never have the “in Christ” experience. Ever learning but never coming to the knowledge of the truth. Many Christians need to get saved, and if they are



saved, they need to come to the knowledge of the truth. If you ask anyone what the truth is, they say, “The Bible.” Yes, Jesus is the truth, but what does that mean when coming to the knowledge of the truth? We came to Jesus, but knowledge means understanding who we are in Christ.

This class on salvation and redemption focuses on presenting the message and fully embracing it with complete persuasion and understanding. Many Christians do not have a full understanding of true salvation. The world lacks knowledge of salvation and redemption. Christians know that Jesus is the Savior, and “If I receive Jesus, I will not go to hell, my sins will be forgiven, and I will go to Heaven.” This is the knowledge they have about salvation. It is basic knowledge that can lead someone to salvation, but they may remain a baby Christian for the rest of their lives.

Many Christians are always learning but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Christian books in the world, aside from the Bible, do not contain the knowledge of the truth. Many find inspiration through Christian poems, dramas, stories, and self-help books that address emotions like jealousy and anger—these are the bestsellers. However, this is not the knowledge being discussed here. This refers to the knowledge of the Scriptures, the in-Christ experience, and the mystery of God, which was revealed to Paul.

We are ambassadors for the Kingdom of God, and the Kingdom of God is Christ in us. This is salvation and redemption, and it defines who we are. These classes equip us to share this truth with the world at every God-given opportunity. Jesus said that when He returns, He hopes to find faith on the earth. (Luke 18:8) He desires to see people walking in faith, not by sight, and sharing the gospel with others.

That is the only reason Jesus left us here after receiving Him. God could have taken us to Heaven, but He left us here for a purpose. Each of us has a purpose: to bring not a form of godliness that is present in the world but the truth, the knowledge of the truth, into people's lives, especially Christians' lives. If someone is saved and does not know who

they are in Christ as a new creation, these classes can greatly help. If someone is not saved, we must lead them to Christ and teach them about the new creation.

What are the most important things to understand? What exactly did salvation accomplish for us? Why is it necessary to lead others to salvation? Once someone is saved, what does salvation truly mean? What is redemption, and how do we walk in it? Christians do not have that knowledge. When we look at salvation, one of the main things that happened to us is that we received the gift of righteousness. What does righteousness do for us, and what does that mean? We know from the Garden of Eden that man lost his right standing with God, which is righteousness. Don't look at righteousness as holiness or goodness you are doing or some good behavior. Righteousness is what Adam lost in the Garden of Eden. He lost the right standing with God, and since then, man has not had the right standing with God. He could not approach God for anything other than to ask God for mercy. There was no apparent peace between man and God and no more righteousness. The key to salvation is to understand righteousness.

There was a form of righteousness in the Old Testament, but that righteousness was based on your performance. We call it "self-righteousness," which is when you try to produce goodness according to God's commandments, but nobody was righteous in that sense because righteousness had to come through Jesus, or righteousness had to be by faith. We know that before the law was given, Abraham was counted righteous. His faith was counted unto him for righteousness. That means he was not made righteous like we are, but it was counted unto him for righteousness. God imputed righteousness and gave him righteousness on credit, but the true righteousness came when Jesus died on the cross and rose again.

We became the righteousness of God, but righteousness is much more than being justified. Righteousness is not just God forgiving our sins through Jesus. It means the fellowship that was lost was reinstated or given

back. Adam and Eve were comfortable in the presence of God in the Garden of Eden before they sinned. God fellowshiped with them daily, and they had a right standing with God. No enmity existed between man and God, no sin, and nothing stood between God and man. Adam and Eve had the right standing with God so that they could fellowship, talk, and enjoy God's company as God intended for man to have.

When man lost that righteousness, that is, right standing with God, there was enmity between man and God. Enmity means man's spirit was no longer in the image or likeness of God; it became the image of darkness or sin. Darkness and light are always against each other, and enmity exists. Because of His love, God tried to help humanity through the commandments, angels, and other prophets who would help them until Jesus was born. God still helped humanity, but He could not have that close contact with man because man lost righteousness, so there was enmity.

Romans 5:1 says, *Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:* We have peace with God. This means we do not have enmity anymore. That can only happen when a man, a human being, has a right standing with God. That means you can approach God based on the gift of righteousness. God made you righteous, so now there is no enmity. That is the true meaning of salvation; Jesus restored that union, peace, and oneness with God, so now it is not just the forgiveness of sins, but salvation brought much more. Most Christians do not discuss salvation as righteousness being restored to you. We had to become the righteousness of God, so now there is no enmity between God and us because we have a right standing with God. God recreated our spirits in that position to have a right standing, fellowship, to freely love Him, and all of that!

Colossians 1:13-14 says, *Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:* In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins. You must be delivered from the power of darkness to be translated into the

kingdom of His dear Son. That means, first of all, we are delivered out of Satan's domain. We have been pulled out, and we have been translated. That is salvation. The dominating power of Satan in a human being is broken. It is not that Jesus broke the power of Satan, and we were left to take care of ourselves. We were translated or transferred immediately into the Kingdom of His dear Son, Jesus Christ, the Father, and the Holy Ghost.

Now, we are translated into the Kingdom of His dear Son. We are transferred, so it is not like Jesus saved us and then left us and forgave our sins. Once we are in Christ, we have redemption and are redeemed. Through the sacrifice of Jesus, we are redeemed from the dominion of Satan, sin, sickness, disease, and all of that. It is not just forgiveness of sins. It is all that Christ has provided for us through His death, burial, and resurrection.

The other day, I talked with someone about how in the New Testament, not just in the four gospels, but from Romans onward, the whole salvation plan is not that we need to give up something so that God can give us something. The entire New Testament is based on God's giving to us. He delivered us from the power of darkness. We didn't, and we can't. He did that, and we received the deliverance. He did not say for you to give up something. He told you to receive My Son, and you will have eternal life, so we received Him.

Everything in the New Testament is about receiving from God, but Christians are taught that you must give up sins, you have to give up this, you've got to tithe, you have to give up that. Of course, Jesus taught us in the first four gospels that you must forsake houses, brethren, etc., but it is not for salvation. Indeed, you cannot have your affections set on things of the world and things of God. Colossians 3:2 says, *Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth*. Of course, we want to set our affections on things above, but in the New Testament, it is all about God giving to us. God gave us the Holy Spirit, blessings, inheritances, power, and authority, not because we gave up something. All we did was choose to receive; *they that have received the abundance of grace and the gift of*

*righteousness*. (Romans 5:17) It is all about us receiving. He already gave it to us.

Yet Christians are taught to give up everything. You've got to do this, you've got to do that, you can't sin, you can't... no, all of those things will be taken care of through grace and the Holy Spirit while we accept what we are meant to have. Do you remember the story of Ruth in the Bible? Ruth was a Moabite, and her husband had died, so she left with her mother-in-law Naomi, and they returned to Israel. There was a wealthy man there, Boaz, who admired Ruth, so he married her. It serves as an example of our coming to Christ. Ruth was lonely and poor. Initially, she had to go to the fields and glean small amounts for their food. So, Boaz took Ruth. Ruth did not give up her poverty; she embraced the riches of Boaz. Ruth did not have to relinquish her loneliness; she was now married to a wealthy man and had companionship. Everything in her life changed. All Ruth did was accept everything that Boaz had. It exemplifies our coming to Christ; we are not giving away our poverty but receiving our inheritance. We are not trying to bolster our weaknesses but receiving His strength. When you receive His strength, are you weak? No.

But Christians are taught that you must give up this and that. You've got to let go of that. Otherwise, God will not accept you. When we come to Christ, God is not saying, "Give away all your sins." He says, "Receive My righteousness. Receive My Son." This will take care of your sins. He mentions this here: redemption through His blood, even forgiveness of sins. When we come to Christ, the forgiveness of sins is automatic. People say you must repent. The word "repent" means you have a change of mind, which is called mind renewal. Ruth was not thinking with the old mindset. Her mind changed to reflect what she became as the wife of a rich man. That is repentance.

She changed her mind and no longer viewed herself as a poor person. Instead, she saw herself as the wife of a wealthy man. That is who we are. We are God's children. We are rich. However, many Christians' perspectives remain unchanged because they do not know the truth, which

is the gospel. That is the salvation I am referring to here. That is the knowledge that we, as God's children, should share with others. Yes, it's in the name of Jesus. You must make Christ the Lord. Are you partaking in Christ?

As you share the gospel with people, they must understand what righteousness is. Many think righteousness consists of good deeds, self-effort, good works, kindness, and love. However, these are the fruits of the Spirit that arise because you are righteous. Ruth had no respect from people before she married Boaz, but once she became his wife, she gained respect as the wife of this powerful man. We are God's children. Once you understand righteousness, you will realize who you are and respect yourself in Christ Jesus. This is what is lacking in the Christian community; many do not respect themselves. But what does that mean? It means they still harbor negative thoughts about themselves because they do not comprehend the gift of righteousness.

He delivered us from the power of darkness and translated us into the Kingdom of His Son, so we now have a right standing with God. Nobody can enter the presence of God and the Kingdom of God without this right standing. God forgave our sins, and He continues to forgive us. He forgave all our sins before we came to Christ, as well as those we committed afterward. Grace is given to teach us, and the blood of Christ cleanses us from all sin. Our sins are forgiven, which is a fact, but they are removed and replaced with righteousness. Therefore, it is not enough that someone can stand before God simply because their sins are forgiven. No. The Jews believed that every year, when they sacrificed their animals- lambs, goats, or whatever it might be their sins were forgiven, but were they made righteous? No. They still had a sinful nature and a conscience burdened by sin.

2 Corinthians 5:21 says, *"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."* The entirety of Christian teaching is centered on the forgiveness of sins. You can go to any church, and it will always focus on the forgiveness of sins. It is about forgiving sins, but more importantly, it is about who you are now.

You are made righteous, and you have become the righteousness of God, granting you right standing with Him. You are delivered from the power of darkness. This power of darkness came through Adam, which means you were once an enemy of God in your spirit; you embodied darkness and sin. Not that you were committing sin, but rather, you were sin (referring to someone who is not saved). If someone is possessed by the devil, you can cast the devil out, and they can be delivered, but they are not deemed righteous. Their spirit retains all the qualities of Satan unless they receive Jesus Christ and become righteous. Once they do, they are sealed by the Holy Ghost. This is salvation.

We must understand this. When you meet someone, your spirit, your recreated spirit, will want to save that person, not because you get some points or are forced to do it. Your spirit, the spirit in you, your recreated spirit, my recreated spirit, wants to reach out and get somebody out of darkness into the Kingdom of God. You are burning with it and excited about it. You are looking for people you can lead to Christ. You want to teach this truth to Christians who do not understand righteousness. This comes from knowing the value of being righteous. Righteousness speaks. Let's look at Romans 10:6: *But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (That is, to bring Christ down from above:)* Verse 8 says, *But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;*

The first part of verse 6 is what I am discussing. "*But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise.*" It indicates that if you have received the gift of righteousness by faith, you will talk about it. You will not say, "Let's go to Heaven," or "Bring Christ down," or "Go to hell and bring Christ up". It states that righteous people will speak. How? "The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: the word of faith." When we are righteous, understand the gift of righteousness, and recognize that we received it by faith, righteousness will express itself in that manner. It is close to our mouth, even in our hearts, which is the word of faith.

Once we are righteous, we will speak. We will not be secret or silent Christians. We will express our excitement and passion for bringing this righteousness and right standing with God to others. If they are not saved, they have right standing with the devil; their spirit is aligned with darkness, sin, and sickness. That is their condition. Once they are saved, they attain right standing with God, and Satan has no claim over their spirit. However, in the soul, many Christians may still allow Satan some influence over them, which is a common issue.

He delivered us from the power of darkness, meaning we are not subject to Satan and the influence he brings. They do not have dominion or any legal right over us. In the spiritual realm, Satan has no legal claim to your spirit. It is sealed in righteousness, which is the opposite of his unrighteousness. His darkness cannot penetrate your spirit. This is why we feel such a sense of urgency to save people and teach them; as a person's carnal mind is renewed to God's righteousness, they will speak truth to others. The hold Satan has on the world in the spirits of men will be broken and, subsequently, in their souls and bodies.

It's not about going to Heaven and saying, "I have been a good wife. I have been a good husband. I have been a good father." That is not what the Kingdom of God is about. While we are good husbands, fathers, or mothers, we still declare that word; the word is nigh thee. That means it is right there in your mouth, even in your mouth and heart. It's not just in your heart. It has to be in your mouth. That is the goal of why God left us here. Just before Jesus ascended, He commanded us to make disciples of all nations, preach the gospel, and heal the sick. This mission is for fathers, mothers, sons, daughters, grandparents, uncles, and aunts. It is for every believer.

We have been delivered, and now we have moved into the righteousness of God. We are right with God and seated with Him in heavenly places with Jesus Christ. Now, we possess the boldness to enter into His courts and approach the throne of grace, the throne of God. Hebrews 4:16 says, "*Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*" That



boldness is rooted in righteousness. The Bible states that the righteous are as bold as a lion. The reason Christians often lack the boldness to enter the presence of God is that they do not believe they are righteous. A misunderstanding of righteousness leads to an inferiority complex with God.

Christ had no inferiority complex with God. He approached God as a Son because He was righteous. Unrighteousness or a lack of understanding of righteousness can introduce feelings of weakness and fear when approaching God. You may often think, "I am a sinner. How can I approach God? No, I can't. What will God..." All of this stems from our disbelief in the gift of righteousness. Righteousness empowers you to reign in this life through the Lord Jesus Christ.

Salvation occurs when an unrighteous person, someone without a right standing with God, receives Christ and becomes a new creation through the righteousness of God. Through righteousness, you gain a right standing with God and all that God, through Jesus, has created you to be. You can represent the Kingdom of God as an Ambassador. You have the right to His inheritance, His power, and His legal Name. This is the gospel. This is salvation.

You may be saved and have a right standing with God in your spirit, but you might still be unaware of it. If your mind is not renewed to this truth, you will not experience the Kingdom of God while living on this earth. In your mind, you remain in enmity with God, which means you are not partaking of the right standing that comes from God through Jesus Christ. We are delivered from it. We are redeemed from the power of darkness, and we are now righteous. We have been made righteous, not like some small righteousness given to us as with Abraham. Our entire spirit is righteous and has a right standing with God, just like Jesus.

When Jesus was on the earth, He enjoyed His fellowship with the Father, He was fearless in approaching His Father, and He had no fear in the presence of His Father. I am not saying He did not love and respect His Father. He did not have the negative concerns that most Christians have,

and that gave Him fearlessness in front of Satan. When you have a right standing with God, you have no fear of sickness, disease, mental depression, or evil spirits. The reason Christians are afraid of that is because they do not know they are the righteousness of God. Jesus had no fear of anything that Satan could produce on the earth. Why? Because He was bold to be in the presence of His Father.

Knowing who you are in Christ and your standing with God helps you to reign and rule in this life as a son or a daughter of the Most High.

# Putting on the Mind of Christ

The Bible discusses having a darkened heart or mind, and often, as Christians, we may not recognize or accept that this can occur in our lives. When we mention a darkened mind, it doesn't imply being filled with images of horror, demons, or the devil. While such experiences can happen, and some individuals may struggle with overwhelming feelings of evil imagery, that is not the primary focus here. Although this can represent a form of oppression that Satan might use against a believer, it is not the typical experience for most Christians.

We are discussing the kind of darkness that affects the mind of a born-again Christian. It is important to understand that a darkened mind is neither natural nor normal for a Christian. According to the Word of God, a Christian's mind is not intended to be darkened, yet this still occurs. Satan introduces this darkness, even though it contradicts the intentions for us as followers of Christ.

Some parts of our mind have embraced the mind of Christ, while others, particularly at a subconscious level, still need to be renewed. When I refer to darkness, I mean thoughts and a mindset that are not aligned with God's Word. This is the essence of darkness: anything that does not align with the Word of God. A mind that has not been renewed by the Word of God is influenced by the world, and regardless of how happy, intelligent, or capable a person may seem, the unrenewed areas of their mind remain in darkness.

If you ask a Christian if they have a darkened mind, they are going to say no. They don't understand what a darkened mind is. Because of the way we are programmed by the world, even by Christianity in general, they believe "dark" means something that is pure evil, associated with all kinds of crazy things that people do.

We're not discussing obvious works of the flesh displayed in extreme ways. That's a different issue. We're addressing the experiences of ordinary Christians who are born again, love God, and read His Word, yet still have areas of their minds that remain in darkness. How can we tell we're experiencing darkness in those areas? The mind of Christ is Light, and wherever our mind has been renewed, including our subconscious, it will naturally produce the fruits of the Spirit in our daily lives. This is how we know which parts have been renewed—by the fruits they bear.

The part of our mind that is not renewed at the subconscious level will produce the fruit of darkness: jealousy, anger, fear, worry, anxiety, a lack of contentment with the blessings God has given us, and always seeking things we don't need.

All of this is part of the darkness; however, because everyone around us thinks that way, we often fail to recognize that this darkness yields certain fruits in our lives. These influences stem from the kingdom of darkness. As God's children, we need to renew both our conscious and our subconscious minds. To be 'renewed' signifies a complete shift in mindset, aligning it with God's truth.

When the Bible discusses repentance, it refers to a change in mindset; it's not merely about remorse. Repentance isn't just feeling sorry for your actions. The true meaning of repentance in the Bible is not about feeling sorry for yourself regarding your actions. It involves a transformation of mindset, leading to a renewed way of thinking like Christ. That is the essence of repentance in the New Testament.

Pastors worldwide have taught that repentance involves getting down on your knees, banging your chest, expressing sorrow, and asking God for forgiveness. You don't need to bend your knees or bang your chest. God has already forgiven you through Jesus Christ; however, genuine repentance is a shift in mindset or a renewal of the mind from a religious mentality to embracing Grace.

This is often a challenge for many Christians: they don't always renew their minds to truly live under grace. Of course, they love Jesus and each other—that's not in question.

However, part of their mind is still darkened because they hold on to thoughts like, 'I am not doing enough for God to bless me,' or 'I'm such a mess.' They carry a sin-conscious mindset that comes from darkness. Being preoccupied with your sins doesn't come from the Light. The Bible says we are sprinkled *\*from\** a sin conscience, not *\*with\** one—because Jesus Christ has forgiven all our sins. As we make mistakes, grace is given to help us overcome them. We don't live under condemnation—we live under righteousness.

That mindset helps us become established in righteousness. I was driving to work when I played my class, "Established in Righteousness." I was thrilled to listen to it again because it deepened my understanding of the importance of being established in righteousness. I am the righteousness of God, and so are all of us. Our spirits are created in righteousness, but revisiting this material helped me renew my mind on a deeper level. Being established in righteousness means we possess power and boldness against all the negativity entering our lives. I now recognize how empowering it is to know that I am established in righteousness. This understanding is what it means to have a renewed mind.

When your subconscious mind fully believes and recognizes that you are the righteousness of God, rather than striving to attain it, that part of your mind becomes illuminated with light. Consequently, Satan is unable to flood your mind with his thoughts in that area because the light of truth is present, and you believe in it. Those lies are automatically dispelled. He cannot instill doubt in my gift of righteousness or confuse me about the fact that I am saved by grace. He may raise my mistakes and shortcomings and attempt to convince me that I am not righteous, but I can counter him by proclaiming that my righteousness comes from the blood of Christ and not from my works.

Everything changes when your subconscious mind is renewed to the truth that you are righteous. Not because you earned it but because of what Jesus did for you on the cross. When He rose again, we were made righteous, and our spirits were created in righteousness. 2 Corinthians 5:21 says, *For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.* Ephesians 4:24 says, *And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.* This truth becomes your foundation; no accusation or doubt can shake it because it's not based on your actions but on His finished work.

In our soul, there may be areas where we're not yet fully walking in righteousness, and that's true for all of us. We're in the process of learning to walk in righteousness in every area of our lives. Satan, however, won't remind you of that process. Instead, he will try to highlight your problems and say, "Because of this, how can you be righteous?" If you believe that lie, it causes the part of your subconscious mind where you've built a stronghold of doubt to remain in darkness, thinking you are not the righteousness of God. We often don't recognize that kind of darkness for what it is. We might say, "That's okay. Maybe I don't fully believe I am the righteousness of God, but I still love God." And while that's true, your mind is not renewed in that area. You may love God, but if your subconscious mind hasn't embraced the truth of your righteousness in Him, that part of you remains untouched by the light of His truth.

When God created man, he had a normal mind programmed with God's truth and righteousness. But when Adam and Eve listened to the words of Satan, they didn't just hear it—they chose to receive and believe that programming. In doing so, what was once a normal mind, a God-designed mind, became abnormal, corrupted by Satan's influence. From that moment, humanity's mind shifted, becoming more aligned with Satan's way of thinking rather than God's perfect design.

Since then, everyone born has an abnormal mind, even though we don't view it this way, because those around us think like we do or think

like them and believe that this is how we should be thinking. We believe it's normal to feel frustrated all the time and that it's normal to argue, gossip, be jealous, and envious. We think it's normal because all Christians do it. No, it's not normal; it's abnormal.

A normal mind for a Christian is the mind of Jesus Christ. Thus, the part of our mind renewed to God's Word is what's considered normal and functions the way God originally intended. Our thoughts, mindsets, and lifestyles arise from what's implanted in our subconscious. In areas of our minds that aren't renewed to the Word of God, we continue to think as the world does. Consequently, these worldly thoughts lead to the works of the flesh.

God knew that even though we are recreated, our spirits are renewed, and we possess the mind of Christ; we still live in a fallen world. Every day, we're exposed to countless influences and inputs from the world around us. That's why God gave us His written Word. He gave us His Word so that when we meditate on it, our subconscious mind transforms, filling with light and establishing strongholds of truth. In the Old Testament, they didn't have the mind of Christ like we do now. Through meditation on His Word, we line our thinking with God's truth, allowing His light to dispel the darkness in our minds.

Psalm 119:130 says, *The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.* The entrance of Thy Word gives light, which means that as you read and study God's Word, the light starts to flood your mind. The Word of God is pure light; no Word of God has any darkness. This is why Jesus said in John 8:12, "*I am the light of the world.*" He is the Word of God and also light. Our spirits are created in light.

The Word of God is the seed of life, containing within it the power to reproduce after its kind. Something remarkable happens when I study the Word on any topic—for example, Psalm 119:130, which says that God's Word is light. As I read and believe that Word, I can pray, "Father, I thank You that Your Word is Light." It dispels any darkness and fills my mind

with light as it enters my mind. The Word renews my mind and transforms me, bringing light and life. By meditating on His Word, I can build strongholds of light in my subconscious mind.

The entrance of God's Word brings light and understanding. Not the kind of understanding that comes from a Bible college, worldly libraries, or any book except the Bible. Only the Word of God carries this light. As we absorb the Word and meditate on it throughout the day, whether listening to a teaching or studying, it is the light of God. Every moment spent in the Word infuses His light, illuminating our spirits and minds.

Even though the Word is written or printed on paper, it is still light—just not a natural light that physically brightens a room. You can sit with a Bible in a dark room, and while it won't shine like a lamp, the Word carries the very nature and essence of God, which is spiritual light. So, "The entrance of Thy Words giveth light" brings God's understanding and wisdom.

When it says the Word gives understanding "unto the simple," some might think, "I'm not simple; I'm educated, I'm intelligent." This scripture does not refer to intelligence or worldly knowledge; it speaks of those who are simple in the sense of being humble and open to belief. It is meant for those who are not arguing against, rejecting, or ignoring the Word but are simple-hearted enough to receive it in faith. That's where true understanding arises—God's wisdom is granted to those who humbly accept His Word.

I desire more of that Light in my subconscious mind. When a person meditates on God's Word, increasingly more light enters their heart and mind, which reflects what it means to be a simple person. Even brilliant scientists can be simple if they believe and receive what God's Word says while meditating on it. Despite their worldly knowledge, such a person remains humble before God's truth. Likewise, a person who may not be highly educated but can read or hear God's Word and believe it with a sincere heart is also simple. It's about being open to receiving and trusting in God's Word, which brings the light of His wisdom to all who believe.



A proud person reads God's Word or looks at God's promise and says, "I don't think so; I don't believe it will work for me!" That person is proud, but the world often defines a proud person as someone who brags about himself; of course, that is pride, too. People say, "I am not bragging about myself, so I am humble." No. A humble person receives God's Word and believes it as it is. The Word you read has the power and light to create strongholds in your subconscious mind, which is where the mind of Christ begins to manifest because the Word of God is the mind of Christ!

You can't separate those two; our goal and prayer should be, "Father, I want more of this light to replace any old, dark programming in my subconscious mind; I want it removed." The only way to eliminate it is to allow the light to enter, which automatically dispels darkness. Even in the natural world, if a room is dark and you enter, all you need to do is turn on the light, and the darkness vanishes. This describes the relationship between natural light and darkness, but spiritual darkness and spiritual light operate similarly. Darkness never holds power over light, but light always holds power over darkness, as we believe.

Now, in the same chapter, look at verse 11: "*Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.*" For a long time, I read that verse and thought I must take the Word of God and act on it to avoid sinning. However, that's not what it means. When you hide God's Word in your subconscious mind, that Word has the power to keep you from sinning against God; it's not about your willpower, but about the Word, through the Holy Spirit, keeping you and me from sinning. Understand that the power to overcome sin lies in the Word through the Holy Spirit.

The entrance of God's Word brings light. As you hide His Word in your heart and meditate on it deeply, it transforms into light within you. This light begins to produce changes in your life, and soon you'll notice, 'Wait a minute, I'm no longer drawn to that; I don't desire it anymore.' However, you can't take any credit for this transformation. It's not your doing. It is the Holy Spirit working through the Word you've hidden in your heart.

The enemy has deceived the church into believing that we must strive to obtain the Word and act upon it; otherwise, sin will dominate our lives. However, the Bible tells us that sin has no dominion over us, which is true in our spirit. Nevertheless, in our soulish realm, the enemy can oppress and exert control if we don't allow God's Word to enter and dispel the darkness. That's how we hide His Word in our hearts. Just like a seed, when you plant it in the soil, water it, and provide the right conditions, it is programmed to produce according to its kind (Genesis 1:11). Jesus explained this in the Parable of the Sower, where He stated that the seed is the Word of God. It is designed to produce after itself (Luke 8:11).

The word you hide in your heart can produce life, just as a seed produces after its kind. However, when the Holy Spirit is not leading you—meaning you're not receiving revelations from Him—and instead you try to explain the Word using your natural or carnal mind, it won't bear fruit. That's because you're interpreting it through human reasoning, which the Bible says is enmity with God. I've been there myself. Years ago, I attempted to explain Scripture from a carnal perspective, thinking that's how it should be done.

The subconscious mind holds immense resources. When you plant God's Word—the light—into it and meditate on it, that's how you hide it in your heart. Meditation goes beyond merely saying, 'I've heard that before,' or 'I know that verse.' That's the carnal mind speaking. The Word must reach your subconscious, where it can take root, grow, and form strongholds or trees that bear fruit according to their kind. David expressed this in Psalm 119:11: '*Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.*' He was giving glory to the transformative power of God's Word.

Psalm 119, the longest chapter in the Bible, primarily focuses on the Word of God. Through this, Christians can overcome addiction, sin, and the various harmful consequences we face daily by storing His Word in our hearts. The Word has the power to produce the fruits of the Spirit in our lives.

In the same chapter, verse 113 says, “*I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.*” For us, it is the Word that we love. When we despise vain thoughts, we naturally grow to love His Word—or, seen another way, because we love His Word, we begin to hate vain thoughts. Either perspective reveals the same truth. Thoughts are like seeds planted in our subconscious mind. When we dwell on a thought or imagination (A series of thoughts) and meditate on it throughout the day, a stronghold in the subconscious is created that produces outcomes consistent with those thoughts. Just as God's Word is light, and when we meditate on it and hide it in our hearts, it brings forth the fruit of light and the fruit of the Holy Spirit in our lives; the same principle applies to negative influences. If we meditate on worldly garbage that contradicts God's Word, it will also produce its results. Everything that does not align with God's Word is darkness, no matter how appealing it might seem.

Throughout the day, we are constantly sowing—depositing, and hiding certain words or thoughts in our subconscious mind. These could be words you heard from a relative, friend, or employer—words that might be empty or vain. When the scripture says, “I hate vain thoughts,” it refers to thoughts that won’t produce the fruit of the Spirit in your life. These thoughts don’t align with God’s truth and cannot bring about the positive, spiritual results we’re meant to experience.

I’m not saying we won’t have negative thoughts—I get them throughout the day, too. The key is refusing to meditate on them. Meditation is what the “hiding” refers to. For example, if a thought of fear comes to mind, I can respond by saying, “No, God has not given me a spirit of fear.” Then, I focus on God’s Word related to that and cast the fearful thought out. It may return, sometimes repeatedly, but you stand your ground and say, “No. Fear, you have no place in my mind. I refuse to fear. The peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard my heart and mind.” This applies not only to fear but to any negative thoughts that may come

You are not trying to control it through your willpower; instead, you are allowing the light to flow from your subconscious level to take care of it. The more you do that, the more those thoughts of darkness or imagination get cast out. Soon, we will come to a place where we hate vain thoughts. The more you thank the Father and meditate on these verses, the more you will say, “Father, I hate vain thoughts.” I don’t know how many times I say that throughout the day. Vain thoughts are useless to the Kingdom of God and worthless to you. It only produces thoughts of fear, worry, concern, and things you don’t need to consider.

During the day or sometimes when I go to sleep, I am hit with thoughts of concern that come out of nowhere. I say, “No. Father, I thank you that I hate vain thoughts, but Thy Word do I love.” I want the devil to hear it. When you do that, your subconscious mind starts to realize, ‘Wait a minute, we don’t like vain thoughts; we like God’s Word.’ Your subconscious mind begins to build a stronghold based on what you confess and believe. However, if you sit there and allow your negative thoughts and fears to deposit into your subconscious mind, those are the fruits of darkness that will produce after itself or after darkness.

As Christians, our minds can be darkened by every thought from the world. Yes, that’s true; that’s precisely what I am saying. Not just you, but my mind too. God knows we will have these thoughts, so He gave us some mighty weapons to help us. 2 Corinthians 10:4 says, “*(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)*” The mighty weapons of God are given to us to take care of that problem. That means those strongholds in our minds built from darkness are pulled down by the weapons of God when we believe it, accept it, and meditate on it.

Those strongholds are torn down as the light of God's Word enters your subconscious. The darkness that has built those strongholds is dispelled or pulled down as light shines in. Verse 5 says, “*Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the*

*obedience of Christ;*” Who is doing the casting down? It is the weapons of God that you believe in. Rest and the peace of God are powerful weapons. When you are resting in Christ, confident in His promises, you are at peace and not in fear. That very rest becomes a weapon against Satan. These weapons are mentioned in 2 Corinthians chapter 10 and are mighty through God to pull down strongholds.

These weapons will cast down imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and these weapons will bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. The weapons are given to us to do the job. It is not that we must struggle and struggle to cast down all imaginations. We are just thanking God for the weapons and believing that those weapons are stronger than any negative thoughts trying to get us depressed or into a discouraged state. The only things that can do that are the rest of God, the peace of God, the love of God, and all of that. This is why we need to meditate on the Word. People say, “You always teach the importance of God’s Word.” Yes, because that is the only thing that will renew our subconscious mind.

Why is the part of our mind, specifically our subconscious mind, that isn't renewed considered darkness? It is because any area not yet transformed by the truth of God's Word still operates in ignorance, lacking the light of revelation. This class isn't meant to make us feel bad or discouraged about the parts of our minds that aren't fully renewed yet. Instead, it is to help us renew our minds to that level of light. I'm excited because, just like you, I have a long way to go in this process. It is a journey of growth, and we are moving forward together.

Consider Romans 8:6: *For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.* This illustrates why a carnal mind is dark. It stands in enmity with God. If God is light, then what opposes light? Darkness. The part of our mind that remains unrenewed continues to operate in the carnal, meaning it is influenced by the world's programming. That segment of the mind, along with our subconscious mind, remains dark, and God is aware of this. God is neither upset nor angry with us

because certain aspects of our minds still require renewal. However, through the Holy Spirit, God encourages us to accept the Light into our subconscious mind and allow God's Word to reshape it. This process takes time.

There is no reason for us to feel discouraged. The devil might say, "Look, your mind is dark, so don't even try because there is no use. Your mind will always be dark." No. That is the lie of Satan. God's Word instructs us to put on the mind of Christ or to let this mind be in you, which is also in Christ.

God knows we can put on the mind of Christ through the Holy Spirit, who is given to each of us. He dwells within us to aid in renewing our subconscious mind through God's Word. So now, you can think with the Mind of Christ; it is God's perfect will!

It does not discuss addiction, perversion, or sexual attitudes. All of these represent an advanced state of a carnal mind. A carnal mind is one that thinks outside the Word of God. It is that simple. It is a mind that has not put on the mind of Christ.

God knows that we tend to walk more by sight than by faith. 2 Corinthians 5:7 states, "*For we walk by faith, not by sight.*" Sight represents the carnal side of us, the human aspect. Can the carnal mind be kind and perform good deeds for others? Yes. Can a carnal mind forgive others? Yes. By making a choice, we can allow the nature of God to manifest within us, enabling us to forgive, love, be kind, and manifest all the fruits of the Spirit. Suppose you do not have the Holy Spirit dwelling within you, and your spirit has not been recreated in the image of Christ. In that case, any good deeds you perform are merely a product of your willpower, the culture in which you were raised, or the limitations imposed by living in a society that helps prevent you from losing your sanity and acting irrationally.

This is not about that; a carnal mind is one that is programmed by the world, and we live out of that. In the New Testament, when your faith or

religion is based on performance (that means if I do this, then God will do that), it represents a carnal mind. A carnal mind is in enmity with God. Someone may say, “But I didn’t curse at anyone. I don’t speak bad language.” No. The Buddhists don’t do that either.

Even if the works of the flesh are not manifested, your mind can still think carnally; sooner or later, it will manifest, just like when you think about God’s Word. Eventually, it will express itself in joy, love, and peace, influencing your daily life. To be carnally minded produces death. What is death? A separation from the things of God and the things of Light. If you experience a separation from the things of God, you are experiencing darkness.

It is straightforward. If my mind dwells on fears, worries, people’s comments, what others think about me, and questions like, “Will I ever achieve this? Will I ever be happy?” all of that is darkness. The Bible says, “The joy of the Lord is your strength.” You possess the joy of the Lord in your spirit. When you are faced with depression or sadness, simply say, “No. I have the joy of the Lord. Father, I thank you for your gift of joy.”

That is how you meditate on God’s Word. The more you meditate and confess, the more His light penetrates your subconscious mind, and the less you will feel depressed, sad, or fearful. The carnal mind does not walk by faith; it walks by sight. This suggests that we are more inclined to walk by sight rather than by faith. The Bible says, “The just shall live by faith.” What does this mean? The just are the people who are justified. That’s us. We are justified by the blood of Christ. We are born again, and our spirit is justified, so God sees us as justified children.

As justified children of God, the Bible teaches that we shall live by faith. This is our life here on earth. The just shall live by faith. God has given us the faith of Jesus Christ, which resides in our spirit, enabling us to live by faith. When you study God’s Word on this topic, faith emerges from within you, flowing from your spirit into your subconscious mind. God does not ask us to walk in holiness, righteousness, peace, love, power, and authority without providing us with what we need.

God made us righteous and recreated our spirits so we can allow the new man (our recreated spirit) to manifest in our daily lives. We are walking in righteousness, not our righteousness, but with the righteousness already given to us. You see, we are not trying to love people with our own natural human love. We are given the love of God, which is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit. We use that love. We believe in that love. When you believe in that love, it becomes a reality that you use to love other people. That is the New Testament, where your mind must be renewed.

As your mind is renewed, you will begin to love others through the love deposited in your spirit, and people will start to experience it from you. This is the love that enables you to love your enemies. This is the mindset we need. Mind renewal involves believing in who you are in Christ and what has been given to you in every area of your life. That is mind renewal; it is not a complicated process.

You need to read the written Word and meditate on it so that you will believe. I do not doubt in my subconscious mind that I am the righteousness of God. Am I walking entirely in righteousness? No, I am walking more in righteousness today than I was three years ago. I am walking in more love today than I was a couple of years ago. I am experiencing more peace today than ever before.

This is because I am not trying to produce those things. I believe my mind will be renewed as I meditate on God's Word. As I teach this class, my subconscious mind builds strongholds on the same topic. The more I teach it, the more I believe it. The more I listen to it, whether driving in my car or having breakfast, the more my mind builds those strongholds of Light. Soon, those strongholds will produce the proper fruit in my daily life. That is what the Gospel means.

What did God do for us to have light in our subconscious minds? He gave us the mind of Christ. I am not making this up; it's all straight from the Bible. 1 Corinthians 2:16 says, "*For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.*" The first



part refers to someone who is not saved, while the second part speaks to us. We have the mind of Christ. It's not that we will have it after doing all the good things a Christian should do; we possess the mind of Christ in our spirit; our spirit has the mind of Christ.

In our soul, in our subconscious mind, we must put on the mind of Christ, and that is what this class is about. We already have it, just like we have peace, love, and all those things. We are learning to embrace it. That is why the devil attacks. Satan cannot afford to have you receiving and hiding God's Word in your subconscious mind. He can't have that because he knows if you do, your life will be full of Light, and he can't control your life. So, what is he going to do? He is going to fill your mind with all kinds of imagination and all sorts of distractions to keep you busy thinking about other things. The whole day goes by, and at the end of the day, when you go to bed, you're frustrated and discouraged and can't sleep. While you're trying to sleep, your mind is still filled with fears that will never happen.

When fear comes, a renewed mind will automatically cast it on Jesus, casting your cares on Him as He cares for you. That is the mind of a Christian whose mind is renewed in that area. That person will not worry about the cares and problems. Yes, there will be problems. You may have to take care of them, but you won't worry about the care and issues. You're not anxious about them. God will give you, through grace, the knowledge and means to take care of it. However, if you're going to go to bed with all those thoughts, "Oh, I have to do that. I didn't do that today; I must do it tomorrow. Oh, what am I doing? I'm so stupid. I don't do those things. Why am I forgetting?" All those thoughts are straight from the darkness. A person whose mind is renewed knows he's not perfect in the flesh. There are things he forgets. There are things he probably failed to do. So, he says, "Father, thank you for giving me grace through Jesus. Father, I know your grace is sufficient to change my habits. Please help me to remember. Please help me to do things on time. I know grace is there to help me do it."

Now, you're going to bed with a renewed mind instead of one filled with worry and anxiety. When you wake up in the morning, you'll have the power of grace to help you handle whatever you forgot the day before. And if, for some reason, you messed up or made a mistake, there's no condemnation. You say, "Father, I know you forgive me. I messed up, but Grace is teaching me to do better. And Father, thank you for the blood of Christ, which cleanses me from all sin." You go to sleep. See, that's the importance of renewing the mind on a subconscious level. When worries, fears, and cares come, you automatically cast them on Jesus and go to sleep.

But people say, "How can you sleep? Because what if something happens tomorrow?" What does God's Word say? Take no thought for what? For the morrow. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything, through prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God. You're like, "Father, I know something might happen tomorrow, something might go wrong, but I thank you. Father, you're there to help me take care of it one way or the other."

See, now your mind is renewed. The more you do that, the more the mind of Christ in that area starts to manifest. Let's go to Ephesians 4:17-18. *This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.* Paul encourages the Ephesian church to renew their minds.

Verse 17 says, "*This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord.*" Paul is saying, "I didn't make this up. This revelation was directly given to me, and I testify in the Lord." What is the revelation? He is indicating that from now on, we should not walk as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind. These are Christians, but Paul realizes that these individuals are still largely influenced by their carnal minds. So, he says, "henceforth."

The word "vanity" is the same thing we read in Psalm 119:113. I hate vain thoughts, thoughts that have no power to help us walk in the nature of

God. They are merely things from the world that might be good for people of the world but not for a Christian.

So, he refers to the Gentiles here. We are Christians, and there are the Gentiles. This indicates that they don't know God, the true God. That's what a Gentile is. In the New Testament, the definition shifts; now, everyone who receives Jesus Christ is considered a saint or a child of God, while the others remain Gentiles. Even the Jews don't accept this, as they argue, "No, we are Jews, and the others are Gentiles."

They even think Christians are Gentiles. But Paul is saying, "As the other Gentiles walk."

How do the Gentiles walk? He explains it. "In the vanity of their mind."

Paul is discussing the mind. It's not merely about your behavior and similar aspects; it all begins in the mind. Their minds were carnal and filled with vain thoughts that did not contribute to building the strongholds of God. He notes that this is how Gentiles walk. Our life stems from a subconscious mind renewed to the mind of Christ or the Word of God.

Paul tries to explain that in Ephesians 4:18: "*Having the understanding darkened.*" We read that "*the entrance of thy words giveth light*" in Psalm 119. If God's Word is not in the subconscious mind, that mind is dark. See that? The Bible says, "The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple." The entrance of the Word gives us understanding. That means the knowledge of life and the understanding of God. That is what Paul is saying here: having the understanding darkened, being alienated or separated from the life of God, not from God.

I have discussed this verse in many classes. You are not separated from God because nothing can separate a child of God from Him. He will never leave you or forsake you. You are a child of God. However, in your soul, you may subconsciously feel separated from light or the things of

God, which encompass light, life, love, joy, peace, and all those qualities. In the soul, this separation can occur, meaning you are not experiencing these aspects. Yet, you will never, ever be separated from God, regardless of your actions. Whether you renew your subconscious mind or not, or whether you adopt the mind of Christ or not, God will not leave you.

You are His child. He encourages us so that, in our subconscious minds, we have light and think in accordance with light, life, joy, and peace. This will manifest in our daily lives; that is how we walk. Therefore, we will not walk as the Gentiles do. We might perform tasks like the Gentiles, but imagine you're in an office. You are a Christian doing your job, and someone who isn't saved is also doing theirs. You're both fulfilling the same requirements set by management, but your mindsets are entirely different, even though you're performing the same work.

While you work, your mind is on life. Life emanates from your spirit. Joy and peace reside in you as you carry out your tasks. However, the other person might find peace in the world, and he might be fine, or he might fill his mind with distractions while working. The Bible does not say that studying God's Word means you will understand everything about everything. No. We still need to learn how to do our jobs and acquire skills. We learn various things: to drive a car and use a computer, and God's Grace is there to assist us.

But those are things that anyone else can learn to do. So, "Alienated from the life of God." How? Through the ignorance that is in them "because of the blindness of their heart." You see, God's Word connects darkness to ignorance. Ignorance means we are not meditating on the Word of God, which leads to being ignorant of God's Word on a subconscious level. Why is that? Because of the blindness of the heart. A person who is a new creature has no darkness in his spirit.

Our spirits are made of pure light. Yet, within our souls, many of our imaginations and thoughts construct strongholds. Subconsciously, there can be a form of blindness. 2 Corinthians 4:4 says, *In whom the god of this*

*world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.*

Satan's job is to blind the minds of those who do not believe. He does this to both the unsaved and Christians. With Christians, he blinds them to the realities of the Kingdom and to who we have become in Christ. This means they are unaware of what God has given us through Jesus Christ. They do not recognize that they have the mind and faith of Jesus Christ.

Why are they blind to it? Because of ignorance. When the Bible talks about ignorance, it discusses ignorance of the Word of God. It's never referring to ignorance in worldly matters. I'm ignorant of how to drive an enormous 18-wheeler truck. I'm clueless about many medical terms and various computer programs. That is ignorance in the physical sense.

It discusses the ignorance of the Word of God. That's when hiding the Word in the heart becomes significant. When you hide the Word in your heart, it starts to sprout and produce, and now you're no longer ignorant of this. Many Christians are unaware that they are the righteousness of God, leaving them ignorant of that knowledge.

The devil cannot deceive you in this area because you're firmly rooted in the truth that when Jesus rose from the dead, He gave us His righteousness as a gift, and your spirit was created in righteousness. You will not doubt this because you have meditated on God's Word regarding this topic, and your mind is now full of light. If a cousin, uncle, or anyone else tries to question you, saying, "How can you be the righteousness of God? Look at what you have done," you will not begin to doubt yourself, thinking, "Maybe they are right." Instead, you will confidently respond, "It is not my own righteousness; I am righteous in my spirit. I may have made a mistake, but grace is teaching me, helping me to overcome it." This is the mindset of a Christian whose mind is renewed to righteousness. It does not matter if it is your mother, spouse, or anyone else who says it. You won't accept it because God's Word says otherwise.

Paul discusses the blindness of the heart. Why? How does the heart become blind? The light of the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ is not shining in the subconscious mind, which leads to ignorance and darkness there.

God made us light and filled us with His kindness, self-control, joy, peace, and gentleness. He gave us authority and power. He asks us to take His Word, which is pure light, and meditate on it. We allow darkness to enter our minds when we meditate on fear, worry, anxiety, doubt, unbelief, hatred, anger, criticism, or covetousness. This is what Paul is saying here: when ignorance takes root, the heart becomes blind.

But subconsciously, we can have strongholds of darkness that we want to avoid. Paul is making it very clear that the Gentiles do this. When a fear starts to come upon you, you must take it seriously. You should be like, “No. I don't care how real this fear is that I'm going to lose my wife, my husband, my children, my job.” Those fears are pure darkness. That might be a reality, but you make it worse by imagining and meditating on it; it will start producing what you fear.

We don't want that. If something happens, you trust in God, and God will help you take care of it one way or the other, but you're at peace. That is what the words of light do to us. They give us the power to produce “after its kind.” It will produce after itself.

Let's examine Romans 1:16: For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

When we think about the word “ashamed,” we often interpret it as the fear of speaking up about the gospel when someone asks us. While that may be true, it can also be something more personal. Sometimes, being ashamed means not wanting our minds renewed through the gospel. It's about resisting the time and effort required to study the Word. The gospel we are referring to here is not just the four gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, but the gospel Paul teaches in his epistles.

The four Gospels were primarily written for people who needed to know Jesus. John discusses this at the end of his 20th chapter. That doesn't mean it's not beneficial for us. I teach extensively from the four Gospels as well, but Paul speaks about the gospel of the new creation: who you are in Christ Jesus. We don't want to dismiss it as something we consider unimportant; we want it.

So, Paul says he's not ashamed of it, either publicly or in his own life. He's not hiding it away. He wants it. You don't want to present something you are ashamed of, nor do you want to think about it. You don't want to engage with it because you are ashamed. With something you love, you not only talk about it, but you also love doing it. See, that's what it is. As David said in Psalm 119:113, *I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love*. In Romans 1:16, the Power referred to in this verse is not just about your ability to cast out demons, heal the sick, or raise the dead.

Yes, that is also God's power. That's part of the gospel. However, this is the power of the mind of Christ in your subconscious. You can't have the mind of Christ without walking in the nature of God, in the power of love, peace, joy, and all of that.

It's not just talking about the power to do a miraculous thing. Yes, that too, but the power of the gospel first works with you. Your subconscious mind now puts on the mind of Christ, and then the new man starts to manifest in your daily life. See, it is the power of God to everyone who believes it. It is the power of salvation. The word "salvation" is a package. You can't have salvation without your spirit being recreated in everything that Jesus died for you to have.

When you understand that, "Wow, this is light." Not only is the Word light, but it's also the power of the Word. Sometimes people say, "Okay, I'm going to go into the Old Testament and read Deuteronomy and Leviticus and all of that." Yeah, that is the Word of God, but this gospel is talking about the gospel of the new creation that came through Jesus Christ. The Bible says that grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. That's the truth that Paul is talking about.

So, it is the power of God to anyone who believes. Let's get that light in. Your mind might go again, "How can I walk around with the Bible? How can I listen to the Word?" No, you don't have to walk around with the Bible. That is why you hide the Word in your heart. So whatever Word you have hidden on the new creation, think about it while you are working. Or put on the class and listen to it while you're driving. See, that is how we hide God's Word. And then, even if you're not reading and you're in a place where you can't hear God's Word audibly, your mind will go to God's Word, and you meditate and thank the Father for the Word.



# Transforming Into the Mind of Christ

The Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John are given to us to help us understand who Jesus was. They contain remarkable insights that reveal His nature and how His mind operates. Through these accounts, we see what it means to possess the mind of God and how it manifests the realities of the Kingdom of God in the physical realm and our lives. The four Gospels consistently demonstrate how Jesus thought. Due to His way of thinking, His actions on earth always promoted the Kingdom of God.

Even though John, Matthew, Mark, and Luke did not specifically discuss Christ's mind, they wrote through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, demonstrating what it means to live beyond natural boundaries as a son of God.

In the four Gospels, you can see a picture of Jesus and the mind of Christ operating. There is a significant change from the prophets of the Old Testament to Jesus, who lived in a human body while manifesting the Kingdom of God wherever He went.

Hebrews 1:1 says, *God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets. He's saying God talked at different times through different prophets to the Old Testament people, the Israelites, that is, the Jews. Look at verse 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;*

In the Old Testament, God spoke to the people through a prophet. The mind of God was communicated to the people but through a prophet. In these last days, He has spoken to us. So here is God speaking to us. How? By His Son, our Lord Jesus Christ. The same mind in God was also in Jesus when He was on the earth. That same mind is what is passed on to us. That's why we read in the last class that we have the mind of Christ. The four gospels show us how the mind of Christ operated on the earth.

We must understand that everything that Jesus did had to come from His mind. He had to think about it before He did it. That was the mind of Christ operating in the world. Jesus said in John 14:12, *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.*

Romans 10:10 says, *For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.* Believing in Him is from the heart, then “confession is made unto salvation,” or unto anything that Christ died for us to be able to have.

For it to be operational on Earth, it must pass through your mind and subconscious. Your mind must recognize what you believe. There is a difference. Sometimes, people attempt to believe with their minds, but it never penetrates the subconscious level or the heart. From the outside, they will say, “Yeah, I believe,” but it is not coming from within, from the subconscious level. When your mind is renewed, that belief and what you confess become one.

That is the New Testament process. We not only confess but also confess what we believe. It came from the Father, the mind of Christ. This is what Paul is saying. God has changed His way of delivering the message and communicating with the people.

Since Jesus came to the earth, He has been the one bringing God’s message to us. “Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son.” That is the order of operation now. That is the way God operates. It comes from God, but it comes through Jesus. From Jesus, it comes to us. God can now speak to His children directly. Why? Because we have the Holy Spirit.

Every one of us has the Holy Spirit, so the Lord can directly give it to us. Because our mind always gravitates or thinks according to the world, God uses people, such as teachers, to pass it on to others.

There are no more prophets involved. It is directly from Jesus. Speaking to us through Jesus is what the gospel is all about. The gospel is the power of God unto all who believe (See Romans 1:16).

The power of God. The gospel is the Word of God that came through Jesus, and then Jesus gave it to Paul. Paul explains in Galatians 1:12 that he didn't obtain it from anyone else. He received it directly from Jesus. That mystery was hidden for ages and revealed to Paul. Then, Paul disclosed it to everyone else. This is the process of mind renewal for a Christian. Our carnal mind, the mind that thinks like the world and is programmed by it, can only be renewed through the written Word of God by the Holy Spirit.

The more the carnal mind is renewed, as it shifts from darkness to light, the more you will perceive the operation of the mind of Christ in your daily life. Jesus had to go through this process. From childhood, He was immersed in the Word of God, studying the Scriptures. Even though He faced temptations, like us in every way, the Bible states He was yet without sin.

It is a bit more complicated because we are already programmed. Like I've said in a few classes, we were already programmed by the world before we were born again. That is why we have so much junk in our minds. For us to walk as Jesus walked on the earth and to do greater works than He did, the blockage called the mind must be renewed.

The renewal of the mind aligns with our desires and choices. The more this occurs, the greater works we can accomplish for Him. Not only do we perform these greater works, which we were created for, but the Bible also states we are predestined to conform to Christ's image, which is the mind of Christ. Before the foundation of the world, we were designed for good works. These good works stem from our renewed minds. We are not merely discussing good works in the conventional sense, such as helping those in poverty, showing kindness to others, caring for orphans, or following the common teachings of Christianity about what good works entail. Good works encompass much more than that. Of course, those

actions are part of good works, and we participate in them, but they stem from our minds being transformed into the mind of Christ.

The mind of Christ will always produce good works. Always. Maybe not how a man thinks about good works; it will be different and on a greater level. The good works are defeating Satan, his kingdom, and the oppression that is oppressing people's minds, marriages, relationships, and families. That oppression is much greater than doing good work or helping somebody financially or whatever, which is also essential. I'm not trying to put that down. I am saying that is not the only good work the Bible discusses.

The Bible is talking about much more than that. That is why we need to understand how, in the Old Testament, God spoke to His people through a prophet or sent an angel. The angel brought the message, as in the case of Zacharias. Then, you have the case of Mary, where an angel brought a message. Samson's mom got a message from an angel. An angel appeared to Gideon and brought a message.

Even in the New Testament, angels sometimes appeared. One told Cornelius to send for Peter. Gabriel appeared to Mary and Zacharias. But more than that, we now have the Holy Spirit within us. The Lord speaking through us becomes much easier if we listen and allow our carnal mind to transform into the mind of Christ. The process becomes quicker, more genuine, and authentic. Hence, our Christian life becomes much more real than merely believing we live a Christian life.

We see that in Revelation, John was given a specific message, the Book of Revelation. But again, John wrote the gospel of John, one of the four gospels. Then, he wrote epistles or letters to the church, which we have in 1 John, 2 John, and 3 John. The foundation we need to build on is in the written Word, already given to us.

We have all the Epistles of Paul discussing the new creation, along with contributions from Peter, John, and some from Jude and James. Thus, we have these books, and, of course, Luke authored the book of Acts.

We are all given this, so it is not that we are looking for God to provide something brand-new. We have a foundation that is good enough to renew our minds. When you are witnessing to someone who doesn't know Jesus, you are telling them about Jesus, sharing the four gospels, and explaining who Jesus was. "He was the Son of God. He was the Messiah. He was Christ, the Anointed One. And this is what happened 2000 years ago." As they read the scriptures, they begin to feel an urge or a desire to be a Christian or a child of God, and they receive Christ.

But that is not mind renewal. That is when the spirit is recreated. They must read or hear the Word through someone. They must either read it in a book, or someone has to show it to them or speak to them. In that way, their mind starts to repent. "Repent" means a change from thinking about themselves, some other god, being an atheist, or whatever. They repent and experience a change of mindset.

People often believe repentance is simply feeling bad about their sins and behavior. While that can be a result, genuine repentance occurs in your mind. Jesus said to repent and believe in the gospel. (See Mark 1:14-15) This means changing your mindset from the old traditional Jewish doctrines. Change your mind and believe the gospel. Believe in what I came for and who I am. That was the repentance that Jesus was preaching. And, of course, John the Baptist started that. "*Behold the Lamb of God who takes away sins from the world*" (See John 1:29-31)

That was a change, a repentance from the old idea that one must do this and that to have sins forgiven. Then, of course, it continued with the renewal of the mind. All you must do to be saved is believe that Jesus is the Son of God, whether by reading the scriptures, having someone teach you, or by speaking it to you, and you believe it. Now you are saved.

Once you are saved, the mind's renewal needs to start immediately, but this often does not occur. Individuals may grasp a small aspect of this gospel or that, yet most of the time, the focus is on what you should not do and how you ought to behave; if you engage in this or that, you cannot be considered a Christian.

The genuine renewal of the mind is putting on the mind of Christ. As a newborn babe, the mind must start to be renewed, and that is what Peter said in 1 Peter 2:2: *As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby*: What is ‘grow thereby’? Growing is putting on the mind of Christ. As far as God is concerned, you cannot grow into anything without growing or putting on the mind of Christ.

The devil has tricked Christians into thinking that growing as a Christian is merely about changing behaviors and avoiding certain actions. I am not saying we should ignore the importance of changing our behavior, but genuine growth stems from the sincere milk of the Word for babes. Then, Paul talks about the meat of the Word, which is meant for those who have already consumed the milk and have matured to the point where they can now partake in the meat.

What is meat? It is the Word of God. It is the mind of Christ. As a newborn babe in Christ- someone who has just received Him- you begin with milk to nurture growth. This is sincere milk, not the kind taught casually on TV or elsewhere, which some mistakenly think is the gospel. Sincere milk will always help you grow into a place where you can receive the mind of Christ. You can receive the gospel, the meat of the Word, at your subconscious level.

We already have the mind of Christ, but we are learning to receive it in our daily lives. That is what it's all about. When you start reading from Acts onward, especially Romans onward, you can see it starts from “milk” and then goes deeper into the meat. You begin seeing Paul, the Holy Spirit through Paul, clarifying any wrong mindsets the Jews or the Romans had, helping them shed that old mindset, and transforming their thoughts into the mind of Christ, which is genuine repentance.

You can be sincerely sorry for your sins and what you did, or you can beat yourself up and say, “Okay, God, I repent. I am changing my behavior.” People think that is repentance. You cannot put on the mind of Christ without repentance; that is a change of mindset. Your mind shifts from a carnal way of thinking influenced by old programming and

religious beliefs to adopting the mind of Christ. That part of your mind is repenting, and now the mind of Christ comes in and renews you to walk in the realities of the Kingdom of God. It's not about repeatedly saying, "I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry. God forgive me." Your mind is transforming to adopt the mind of Christ. That is an important aspect we must learn to understand.

In the Old Testament, God spoke to the prophets and never to the people. Then, when Jesus came 2000 years ago, God started speaking through His Son directly to us through His Word. That is why we all have the same Word and Holy Spirit to teach and give us the revelation God wanted.

God has also given pastors, evangelists, and teachers to help us transform our minds and grow into the fullness of Christ. The job of a teacher, pastor, evangelist, or prophet is to assist people in renewing their minds. This is their role. Often, people do not perceive it as such. They tend to think of it more as meddling in others' lives, providing various forms of counseling, and fostering dependency on those services.

You do not need that if the pastor teaches the Word and leads you to it every time, saying, "This is the Word. This is where you need to put on the mind of Christ." As a teacher, my job is to help you understand God's Word or teach it. But I trust the Lord, the Holy Spirit, to bring the mind renewal into your daily life. The more the mind of Christ starts to manifest on our subconscious level, the more of Him we are putting on.

Let's go to Romans 13:12-14. *The night is far spent; the day is at hand: let us, therefore, cast off the works of darkness and let us put on the armor of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.*

It says, "The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness..." The works of darkness or the works of the

flesh are the same. Of course, the 'works of darkness' are much deeper than that. However, the 'works of the flesh' always come from the dark kingdom. Paul provides an extensive list of this in Galatians 5- an enormous list where he names different works of the flesh. How do you cast off the works of darkness? By the entrance of His light. The entrance of His Word gives light. When you cast out darkness in your mind, you cast out the works that follow that mind.

We must understand that the works or actions in the world result from someone's mind being darkened. That is why you see war: thousands and thousands killed. More than 10,000 kids were killed in Gaza. I mean, that is just talking about babies and kids. There have been more than 46,000 overall. You also see war here, war there, killing on the streets of every country in the world. Rape and child molestation. All these things are works of darkness. You see the works of darkness because they come from a darkened mind. Satan cannot produce anything in the world except through man's mind.

Satan must first enter the mind of man to produce those results. He can now darken people's minds worldwide through the internet and the media. We are also using the internet and technology to learn God's Word. However, the world does not use it for that purpose. Much of the time, it is used to spread darkness in one form or another. The darkness has become so comfortable and familiar that people do not even recognize it as darkness. Isaiah 60:2 says, *For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.*

Darkness covers the entire earth. Satan can spread darkness to people worldwide simultaneously through news, movies, and social media. As darkness infiltrates people's minds, its fruit can now be seen globally. You can observe its fruit in people's lives. Matthew 24:12 says that in the last days, the love of many will grow cold. When love grows cold, hatred and other harmful things take root. Love that grows cold becomes inactive, leaving room for something else to take its place.



That is how darkness covers the earth. People are hard-hearted; they do not want God, they don't want God's Word, and they don't want anything of God. For example, thousands of people around the world are protesting against what is happening in Gaza. However, certain people in power control the world. They refuse to budge because their minds have become so darkened that they are past feeling.

Romans 13:13-14 says, *“Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.”* That is the mind of Christ. You cannot put on Jesus just on the outside. Putting on Jesus or the new man comes from the inside out, which is Christ's mind. Psalm 119:130 says, *“The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.”* You have knowledge. You have understanding. That is the mind of Christ.

1 Corinthians 1:30 says *But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.* He was made unto us wisdom. God's wisdom is light. The world's wisdom is darkness, even though it looks good. You can use that wisdom in different areas to do your job, but the wisdom of God, Jesus, is made of that wisdom. When you put on the mind of Christ, wisdom is present in your life for any given situation. Wisdom is present, so you are not trying to ask God for wisdom; you have wisdom. Jesus Christ is made wisdom. You cannot put on the mind of Christ and not have wisdom. You have more wisdom than Solomon himself. This is Jesus made wisdom unto us.

*But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh* (that is your carnal mind) *to fulfill the lusts thereof.* How do you fulfill the lust of the flesh from a carnal mind? A carnal mind will satisfy the lust thereof. The part of our mind that is still carnal means we have not put on the mind of Christ. That part will produce the lusts thereof. We are

making provisions for the flesh. That means the mind of the flesh dominates in that area.

We may have certain areas of the mind where we have adopted the mind of Christ, allowing us to think as Jesus thinks. In these areas, we possess wisdom and reflect the manifestation of being a child of God. However, in other areas, we may still struggle by catering to the flesh, as those parts operate under carnal reasoning. Such parts will always fulfill the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life.

It is that simple. You cannot put on the Lord and not put on the mind of Christ. We know Jesus is the King of kings. He is seated at the right hand of God. He is the Savior; He is Lord; He is the Redeemer and the Sanctifier. Everything is Jesus. All of that is made “unto us.” God placed the mind of Christ in our spirit so that we may grow into the full stature of Jesus Christ. As we read in Ephesians chapter 4, “...unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.” That is the mind of Christ.

That is what we call putting on the mind of Christ or putting on Jesus. In Philippians 2:5, Paul said, “*Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.*” That is how you put it on. The mind you put on, which is of Jesus Christ, will produce fruit according to its kind. This means it will produce the effect of light and not darkness in your life. When you are repentant, you say, “Father, I am thinking the wrong way. My mind has many vain thoughts. Help me think of your thoughts.” In Psalm 119:113, David said, “*I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.*” That is our nature. We know that there is part of our mind that is not renewed. So, we are praying, “Father, I know I have the mind of Christ. I know I am thinking the wrong way in this area. I am not thinking according to Thy Word. I am getting bombarded with all these thoughts that come from the world. Father, I need a change in this area of my thinking.”

That is repentance. Now, you are repenting in your mind. When we study grace, sometimes people take it to the extreme, saying, “All you must do is, before you receive Christ, you need to repent of all your sins. Once you receive Christ, you are now good, and all your sins are forgiven,

and that is it.” No, your sins are forgiven, but the change of mind is ongoing. Repentance happens in your life and in your mind daily.

We say, for example, “Father, I know this part of the mind is not according to your Word, but it keeps happening. Throughout the day, I constantly compare myself to others. When I compare, I feel bad. I feel discouraged. Father, help me in this area.” That is repentance.

When comparing with others, sometimes there is no action; it exists only in your mind. You compare yourself to others, and in your mind, you begin to feel discouraged and become accustomed to it. Comparing ourselves as being better than or worse than someone else creates the negative emotions of pride or discouragement. You observe what is occurring in your life, and you understand that grace is available to help you reject that ungodliness. Comparison is ungodly.

The Bible clearly says that those who compare are not wise. (See 2 Corinthians 10:12) If you consider that aspect of life—the tendency to compare yourself to others—when you approach the Father, you are not saying, “Father, please forgive me for comparing.” You’re saying, “Father, I thank You that grace is teaching me to overcome this. I do not want to keep comparing. Father, help me to change this.” That is repentance. You might not beat your chest and cry, roll on the ground, and say, “God, forgive me.” No, this is genuine repentance. You desire the mind of Christ in that area.

So, you start to thank the Father for what He has already given you; He has given you the mind of Christ. Jesus is made wisdom unto us. We have that wisdom. Now, our carnal mind begins to change, and renewal takes place. This is called genuine repentance. When this occurs, a transformation happens. Be transformed by the renewing of your mind. That is putting on the mind of Christ so that you may prove what is God's good, acceptable, and perfect will. (See Romans 12:2.) As you put on the mind of Christ, you will know and prove the will of God.

This is to walk in holiness, righteousness, peace, and joy as you further the Kingdom as an ambassador for God's Kingdom. All of this will manifest in your daily life because your mind is being renewed. The Bible also says, "Be not conformed to the world," which is how the world programs us. We cannot let the world program us, but we should be transformed from the inside out by renewing our minds. That is Romans chapter 12, verse 2. As we receive and meditate on the meat of the word, our minds are renewed, and our actions will follow.

Sometimes people say, "Oh, yeah, no, I didn't even think I was doing it. I just did it automatically." That is because you subconsciously believe it, so it works out automatically. It's not like I walk around and accidentally step on somebody's foot. This does not come from a subconscious level; it is just physical. That is not what we're talking about. We are talking about when some people say, "Oh, you know, it just came out of my mouth. I don't know why I keep saying that."

We keep repeating certain things because they are already programmed into our subconscious minds. It becomes automatic, which is why it's called subconscious. Sometimes, you act on it without even thinking. The subconscious mind gets programmed through repeated actions or thinking about it for an extended period; over time, it becomes second nature.

Genuine repentance is when your mind changes from carnal thinking, the world's programming, and religious programming to the mind of Christ. Religious programming is one of the most challenging strongholds in the subconscious mind. That is why Jesus had such a hard time with the Pharisees; they were so religious in their way of thinking. They were dogmatic, filled with judgment and the Law. However, He did not have difficulty with the prostitutes, the publicans, and the sinners because their minds were not religiously programmed. They didn't have that stronghold. When Jesus came and taught the Kingdom of God, they received it with gladness. They didn't carry much old programming. That is why it can sometimes be difficult for Christians to understand the new creation and its

meaning. Under grace, God has given us everything; we must accept, believe, receive, and learn to walk in it.

It is challenging for many Christians to understand this due to their carnal minds and religious strongholds that say, “You have to do this and that for God to do that and that.” Or “To receive something, you have to do these things.” That religious mindset is much stronger than even the strong mindset of some lust or ungodliness in the physical realm. This is what Jesus had a hard time with. It does not say anywhere that He struggled with prostitutes. In the New Testament, there is nothing indicating that Jesus was upset with a sinner or someone exhibiting bad behavior.

You do not see Jesus ever getting upset with or rebuking them. He kindly, lovingly pointed out to them how they could change. The people he got upset with were those whose minds had strongholds of religion. They could not handle Jesus and what He was teaching, and they had to kill Him because of their religious strongholds. I had tower after tower after tower of religious strongholds in my mind.

Those were the hardest ones for me. When you know you are a child of God, and your mind is renewed, you don't do certain things for cultural, moral, or consequence-based reasons. Instead, it becomes your nature. When you think, “I am the righteousness of God,” that is the renewal of the mind. What happens is you believe that more than your old programming.

When you do something wrong, and the devil tells you, “How can you be the righteousness of God? Look what you did,” your mind will focus on what you did instead of who you are. The renewal of your mind is simply believing who you are in Christ Jesus, which is the mind of Christ. You believe you are righteous. This belief you hold now is a result of your mind being renewed in that area. Then, you begin to believe you are the wisdom of God. This means God has made Jesus Christ wisdom unto us. Thus, we have the wisdom of God.

You need to believe that and stick with it. Whenever you do something, you don't say, "Oh, how stupid I am." You say, "Yeah, I messed up, but I still am the wisdom of God, and the wisdom of God is working itself into my soul or my thinking."

Now, your mind is renewed to the truth that you possess God's wisdom. Did Jesus enter any situation and say, "I don't have what it takes to handle the situation?" No. Why? Because He believed He had the wisdom. He believed He had the power. He believed He had the authority. He believed the works of darkness were not His. He believed He was the Son of God, and He believed the dark kingdom had no power against Him.

That is the renewal of the mind. For us, it is the same. When you need wisdom, believe you have the wisdom of God. As you believe it, meditate on it, and thank the Father for it, you will start to see that wisdom manifest in your conversations and in the things you must do. That wisdom begins to manifest, and you see yourself handling situations with the knowledge of God, just as Solomon did.

As you meditate on the Word, your subconscious mind begins to renew. When that occurs, the flesh or your carnal mind loses its power to dominate your life. As this takes place, you have fewer strongholds of your carnal programming. That is why it says, "But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ..." When they read this verse, people think "Put on" means now you must behave as Jesus behaved.

You cannot behave like Jesus behaved all the time without the mind of Christ, and you cannot get the mind of Christ into your soul without your mind being renewed. It is as simple as that. You can pretend to walk and talk like Jesus did from your flesh. Most Buddhists and other religions try to imitate their gods. They imitate or act like Buddha by attempting to be kind and dress in a certain way. Even though Buddha did not wear many clothes, they tried to dress modestly and be like him, but it came out of the flesh. Many times, as Christians, we do the same. We cannot imitate Christ without putting on the mind of Christ, or we end up trying to do it in the flesh, which fosters pride within us. Then, we become self-righteous.

When you put on the mind of Christ, you don't take any credit for whatever righteousness you are walking in, whatever wisdom you have, whatever power you are walking in, or the love flowing out of you to the people around you. You cannot take any credit for it because it is not the work of the flesh. It is the work of the renewed mind. It is the work of the mind of Christ now being your mind in that area. That is how we start to walk in righteousness.

That is because our mind is renewed to produce the results of righteousness in our daily lives. It is not the other way around. It is our mind being renewed to the mind of Christ, so now, the nature of Jesus Christ and the Father has started to manifest in that area.

Satan hates people's minds being renewed to the new creation because he does not want you to see who you are in Christ Jesus. I was talking to my teenagers at school about being born again. I also talked about how our parents' DNA is in us. Nowadays, people can get a DNA check to find out who their parents are if they do not know them. So, the DNA of the father and the mother in the child is in the physical. They carry it, and then they pass it on to their children.

When you are born again, your spirit has the same DNA as God and Jesus Christ, but it is not something you can check by doing a DNA test. In the spirit, you are the child of God. That comes as your mind is renewed, and you will see that DNA produces the result in your daily life. We are walking as manifested sons of God because what is in the spirit is starting to manifest in our daily lives.

People will start to feel and experience the love of God through you. They begin to experience peace because they are peaceful. They start to be influenced by this peace and see you walking in the supernatural when things go wild. You are not just depending on the natural; you are depending on the supernatural.

The physical realm does not bind the mind of Christ. You cannot take the mind of Christ and impose upon it the limitations of the physical realm. That is what the four gospels show us: not just the love of Christ and how

deeply He cares for us and for others, but also that the mind of Christ functions on a different plane, in a different dimension. The natural limitations of the physical world do not constrain it. Jesus demonstrated this repeatedly everywhere He traveled.

Jesus said, *“And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues”* (See Mark 16:17-18). In the name of Jesus, we break the physical world's limitations and walk in the supernatural. It is not just the name but faith in that name. Faith in that name comes from knowing what the name can do. It arises from renewing our minds in the name of Christ. What is in the name of Christ? It is not just the name. He is wisdom. He is righteousness. He is holiness. He embodies all of that. We are made into that. We are created after God in true holiness and righteousness. All of this is under the name of Jesus.

That is how we break the old programming tied to natural limitations. Jesus told the disciples their hearts were hardened, and hardened to what? To the supernatural because they only believed in the natural. They got excited when something supernatural happened, but Jesus rebuked them. He said, “You have a hardened heart. ”

As you put on the mind of Christ, you will rise above natural limitations and begin to walk in the supernatural. That is what the mind of Christ does for us. God does not expect any of His children to live in the natural. Jesus lived in the natural; He had to speak, go here, go there, and exist as a man, but the supernatural was the realm in which He operated. People say, “But that was Jesus.” No. That same mind exists within us. That is how God wants us to function. We are all in the process of learning this. We are in the process of having our minds renewed. As our minds are renewed, we walk by faith, not by sight. That must be at the forefront of our minds.

The devil’s job is to make us, as Christians, think like normal human beings. Those who are not saved automatically think that way. Satan wants us to think like normal humans at every opportunity. This reflects a



darkened mind, according to God's Word. The Holy Spirit and grace teach us to deny that and say, "No. I am going to think with the mind of Christ." The world continually programs us to think like them. Our five senses are influenced by the world's mindset or natural way of thinking.

Because we live in a fallen world, we automatically think that way. It is easier for us to think with a carnal mind. It is harder for us to think with Christ's mind because this battle or hindrance constantly comes against us. Walking in faith is simply walking with the mind of Christ in a specific area. That is all there is. That is why the Bible says, "*The just shall live by faith,*" and "*For we walk by faith and not by sight*" (See Romans 1:17, Galatians 3:11, Hebrews 10:38, 2 Corinthians 5:7).

Why is that? That is the mind of Christ. You are walking with the mind of Christ. That is faith, and it is based on God's Word. Jesus's mind is the Word of God in its entirety because Jesus is the Word of God. From the moment you wake up, the world continuously and consistently tries to program you to revert to that old programming that we have not yet shed. We go through the day, walking with that programming and never expecting anything supernatural.

You cannot be an ambassador of the Kingdom of God without operating with the mind of Christ. For example, people say, "No. To be an ambassador means to go and preach the gospel to everybody." Yes, that is right. That is the mind of Christ, too. That is a part of the mind of Christ, but it is not the entire mind of Christ. I did that for most of my adult life, but my mind was not renewed to everything else, so I experienced a lot of junk in my life, even while going out and winning people to Christ. Being an ambassador does not mean simply winning people to Christ. An ambassador is a citizen programmed by that kingdom to represent it in another kingdom. We are on Earth, and our spirits are programmed according to the Kingdom of God.

Through the mind of Christ, our carnal minds are being renewed to represent Christ in every area. That is the goal for all of us: to walk in the supernatural. We want to walk in the wisdom of Christ that we already

have. We are not trying to imitate wisdom. We are not begging God to give us wisdom. We declare that we have it, thank the Father for it, and expect wisdom when needed.

That is a renewed mind in that area of wisdom. When it comes to healing, you believe what God's Word says and stick with it. You persist even if you do not see results in your body or someone else's. As your mind is renewed, you will eventually see the results. Then, in the area of finances, loving your spouse, your friends, or the people you work with, you are expecting it.

That is repentance. You're like, "Father, thank you that I do not have to produce my love because my love is not enough. Thank you. The Holy Spirit has shed your love abroad in my heart. Father, I thank you for that. Father, now help me receive it in my daily life. Help me to walk in it." That is how a person whose mind is being renewed to God's love speaks, prays, or talks. Otherwise, we are trying to live out of our self-effort, which does not work. Then, we get frustrated, and we blame God. "What's going on?"

It is that way because we are not expecting to live out of that love. Now look at Isaiah 55:7. *Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.* Let the wicked forsake his ways and the unrighteous man his thoughts. You must understand that in the Old Testament, they had to produce righteousness through their works. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord.

The unrighteous man was unrighteous because Jesus had not yet died to provide the gift of righteousness. This was not the righteousness of God. He is referring to the righteousness that comes from the law. Thus, the unrighteous man is directly connected to his thoughts. The reason he is unrighteous is due to his carnal thoughts.

We are the righteousness of God. We are righteous. Even though we are righteous, if our thoughts still adhere to the old programming, we must

forsake or eliminate them. How do we do that? We allow the Word of God to renew our minds so that our thoughts align with His. Then, the peace of God that surpasses all understanding will guard our hearts and minds, which represent our thoughts. The unrighteousness here resides in our thoughts.

We recognize that our problems can be traced back to certain thought patterns we have allowed. We tend to think in specific ways or have welcomed some cares into our lives. According to God's Word, we are to cast those cares on Jesus and thank God for taking care of them. As our minds are renewed to the truth, if we have cares, we can cast them on Jesus and remain at rest. We can do this because we understand that we can cast our cares on Jesus, and He will take care of them. That is a righteous man.

When a mind is renewed in that area, you automatically cast it on Jesus and stay at rest. The reason we have a hard time casting our cares on Jesus is that we still have strongholds of a religious mindset like, "Oh, God is not going to take care of it because I didn't do this, I didn't do that, blah, blah, blah."

That stronghold dominates our thinking, and we have difficulty casting it on Jesus. When your mind is renewed in that area, and you put on the mind of Christ, you will cast it on Jesus, and automatically, it starts to restore your subconscious mind. You do it automatically. When you cast your cares on Jesus, you are at rest. You cannot be at rest and carry the care. When you are holding the care, you are worried, frustrated, angry, upset, fearful, and anxious.

When your mind is renewed to the truth of casting your cares on Jesus, it becomes second nature to do so immediately and automatically. That is what casting means. It means right away. You are not meditating or thinking about it too much; you are casting it. Of course, the devil will bring the thoughts back, but you are like, "No. I cast it on Jesus. I am at rest." You speak it out, and you believe it.

Now, in that area, your mind is renewed, and you put on the mind of Christ. The Bible says, “*Take no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take care of itself.*” That is the mind of Christ. Jesus says, “Don't worry about what's going to happen tomorrow.” That is the mind of Christ. (See Matthew 6:25-34)

When you worry about what will happen tomorrow, what will happen next year, the state of your finances, or your life in general, all this focuses on the future and brings unnecessary concern. When the mind of Christ operates in this area, you will automatically cast your cares on Jesus and the Father. That is when your mind is renewed in this regard. The more we do this, the more our mind aligns with the mind of Christ, and we begin to walk in God's ways.

The devil hates it. He does not want us to think in that way or to elevate our minds to the level of Christ's mind. He is an enemy of the mind of Christ, and he despises God's children who walk in that mindset. He cannot do anything to us. We already possess the mind of Christ as a gift. We have the mind of Christ within our spirit, but he cannot allow that mind to manifest on a subconscious level. He can't handle it, so he resents it when we speak of the mind, a thought, or an imagination. He detests this because it is his stronghold, the place where he operates. He cannot act except through our minds, which is why he fights this battle the hardest. We must be diligent and vigilant to discern what influences us and why we think in certain ways.

# **The Law of the Spirit of Life**

The classes I teach are designed to help us grasp the eternal life that Jesus died for us to receive. Once saved, our primary purpose is to walk in eternal life or the new creation. As I mentioned in previous classes, eternal life is not solely about eventually going to heaven and living with God forever. Jesus defined eternal life as knowing the Father.

Sometimes, Christians forget about their eternal life and instead focus on establishing everything else. John 17:3 states, "And this is life eternal, that they might know the only true God and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." Knowing Jesus and knowing the Father is how this eternal life begins to manifest in our daily lives. The word "knowing," as I explained before, refers to an intimate relationship with Him. It signifies a dependency on the relationship between the Father and eternal life—a connection to Him and a continual acknowledgment of His presence and nature within us.

This is how the eternal life given to us begins to manifest. We must lay hold of eternal life. To lay hold means to make it work within us, not by our own effort, but through the Holy Spirit. That is why the Holy Spirit has been given to us: so the life within our spirit can flow freely and easily into our daily lives.

We often become so occupied with our natural lives that we forget to embrace life eternal. Jesus spoke about this life, making it available to us when He rose from the dead. This class will focus on the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus.

We who are saved must understand that we need to experience and embrace this eternal life within us. This is the only life that God desires for us. However, this does not mean we cannot go on vacations, have parties, or enjoy time with family—cousins, uncles, etc. In everything you pursue, it is the eternal life that you are meant to manifest.

The life flowing out of you does not depend on where you are or what you are doing—whether you are relaxing, working, or engaging in any activity. That life is the power of God; it brings peace, joy, authority, power, and love into our daily lives, which we so desperately need. Whether on vacation, cooking a meal, or teaching a class, we need that life. The river of living water within our spirits must flow out in every area of our lives.

However, we do face an opposing law. Here, we are not discussing the Ten Commandments or the laws of the Old Testament—those were specific laws God gave to His people. Instead, we are addressing a law that continues to operate in the world as well as in Christians today.

Romans chapter 8: 2. *For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.* We will talk about this key verse later, but first, we will delve into many other verses. The law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from sin and death. These are two actual forces operating in the life of a Christian. We are not discussing the unsaved but focusing on the born-again Christian, whose spirit has been recreated. Paul is writing to them, not to the unsaved, but to the saved. The Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus is crucial here. Since we are in Christ Jesus, we possess the Spirit of Life, the Holy Spirit—the very life that resides in our spirit.

Jesus said in John 10:10, *"I have come that you might have life and that you might have it abundantly."* He also mentioned that the thief comes to steal, kill, and destroy. This is indicative of the Law of Sin and Death. In John 10:10, He speaks about these two laws: one representing life and the other representing death. Jesus was prophesying about His mission—He had to die on the cross and rise again for this to become operational in our daily lives.

The Law of the Spirit of Life became available to every child of God when Jesus rose from the dead; it was not available before that. Prior to His resurrection, only the Law of Sin and Death existed in the world. With

Jesus' resurrection, this law of life—the Spirit of Life—now resides within us.

We must understand what the Bible says about the Spirit. Jesus declared that God is a Spirit (John 4:24), and those who worship Him must do so in Spirit and in Truth. Just as we have atoms and molecules that make up the natural world—things we can touch, like wood, stone, our bodies, trees, flowers, and animals—these are all made of matter from the earth God created. When we die, we return to the earth, whether as trees, animals, or humans.

However, spirits are also material and do not belong to this earthly realm. They belong to the spiritual realm, God's kingdom, and even Satan's domain. Satan is a spirit, as are angels. This concept of Spirit is not something strange or beyond comprehension; it is real. The essence of who we are—like you or me—exists as Spirit. I am made of Spirit, too; the real me is a Spirit residing in this physical body.

Spirit is not merely a ghostly presence but a tangible aspect of the spiritual kingdom. The law of the Spirit of life resides within us; it represents a different life form—not one of this world but a divine one. The law of the Spirit of life, which is in us through the Holy Spirit, has set us free from the law of sin and death.

Before coming to Christ, our spirits were bound by sin and death. If someone dies before receiving Christ, their spirit does not go to the Father; instead, it goes elsewhere, remaining in a state of death—separated from the Father, similar to what defines Satan's spirit.

These two laws are forces that operate in our lives. Only one law operates in our spirit: the law of the Spirit of life because we are in Christ Jesus. However, according to our choices, the law of sin and death or the law of the Spirit of life can dominate our soulful realm.

Every day, we must decide whether to allow the law of sin and death or the law of the Spirit of life to dominate our thoughts and lifestyles—our

attitudes and mindsets—which ultimately create realities in a Christian's life. These realities manifest these two laws. The law of the Spirit of life produces life; you can experience that life in abundance. That's what Jesus said. He stated, "I have come that they might have life and that they might have it more abundantly." This life has a law; a law means something solidly established, like gravity.

When you start to experience the law of the Spirit of Life in your soul, the result is the life of God or Zoe. Out of that life come peace, love, joy, and all the good things that are part of God's nature. That's why Jesus said, "This is eternal life: to know the Father." See, that's the nature of the Father. We know Him. But how do we know Him? You can't know God through your flesh unless your flesh is renewed to the mind of Christ.

The more we allow the nature of God to become our nature, the more we know God, and the more eternal life begins to manifest in us. This was the Father's will when He sent Jesus into the world so we could live in this way. God's nature was present in Adam and Eve, and He fellowshiped with them every day. His plan was for all the children of Adam and Eve to embrace that exact nature.

However, Satan introduced the law of sin and death, corrupting Adam and Eve's spirits with a sinful nature. Jesus came so that we might live under the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus. Outside of Jesus Christ, the law of the Spirit of Life does not exist; one must be in Christ Jesus.

Yet, many Christians who are already in Christ still operate in the soulish realm under the law of sin and death, which is not what God planned for us. We must understand that as children of God—Christians, born again and new creations—we are not meant to live under the law of sin and death.

I'm not discussing behavior or the idea of sinning every day. The reason we continue to sin is that the law of sin and death does dominate us to some extent. When Jesus was on earth, the law of the Spirit of Life



within Him, through the Holy Spirit, guided His mind, attitudes, and emotions.

Today, however, many Christians are ruled by their emotions, which stem from their minds being constantly engaged with the law of sin. They may experience brief moments throughout their day when they think about God, reflect on a Bible verse, or offer Him a bit of praise, but that is not the main focus here.

For example, you would be pulled into space if you were not under the influence of gravity, which keeps everything anchored on Earth. This illustrates what a law is. There's also a law of aerodynamics—the law of lift—that allows an airplane to fly because it already exists in the atmosphere. Humanity has learned how to harness it for its benefit.

So this law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus exists within us. At the same time, the law of sin and death has been operating on earth for 6,000 years. This law of life in Christ Jesus or the Spirit of Life is the nature of God already within us; we need to operate in that.

The law of death represents the nature of Satan. Some Christians may not want to acknowledge that they could be operating under another nature—that of Satan—because they prefer not to think that way. Unfortunately, they are influenced by it to some extent.

Look at 1 John 5:19: *"And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lies in wickedness."* We know that we are of God. Because we are His children, we belong to Him. We know we are of God, and the world lies in darkness. This means the whole world is under the influence of the Wicked One. God understood that, as His children, we live in a world influenced by the devil. The devil influences everyone; they just don't realize it. They may not admit it, but the world lies in darkness.

Verse 20: *"And we know that the Son of God is come and has given us an understanding that we may know Him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life."* We are in Him, that is true,

even in His Son, Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. You see that again? The phrase "eternal life" keeps coming up.

We know that the Son of God has come. He's in our hearts and has given us an understanding. This understanding is the knowledge of the new creation and being in Christ Jesus so that we may know Him who is true. In our spirit, we know Him, but in our soul, we still need to know Him. To know Him is eternal life. This means that when you're laying hold of eternal life, you are experiencing it—not just knowing about eternal life, but now it becomes your reality.

And He has given us an understanding that we may know Him, which is true. This understanding is in us; it's in the word of God, both in the written word and within us. As our minds are renewed to these two laws, we will know more about life and less about death.

Are we in Him that is true? Yes! So John is saying this is true even in His Son Jesus Christ. We are in the Father and the Son—the true God and eternal life. See, this life is in God and Jesus, and now in us.

1 John 1:1, *"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life."* Here, John says we heard, saw with our eyes, looked upon, touched—and that was the word of life. That was Jesus Christ in the flesh.

Verse 2: *For the life was manifested, and we have seen it and bear witness and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father and was manifested unto us.* For the life was manifested. This is the life with the Father, manifested on earth in Jesus, and they saw that life manifest.

They saw the power; they saw what it could do. They recognized the materiality of the spiritual kingdom—the life—and it differed from any life they had ever encountered or heard about. John is conveying that this is the same life we are presenting to you. John was walking in it, and that's how he illustrates it to them. It had never been manifested on earth before

that—there were only brief glimpses of it, but Jesus was the one who fully manifested it. To manifest means it becomes real to your five senses.

Verse 3: *"That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you that you also may have fellowship with us. And truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ"*.

That which we have seen and heard, we declare unto you. He's speaking to Christians, so you may also have fellowship with us. Who are they in fellowship with? Truly, our fellowship is with the Father. See, that is knowing the Father. What is eternal life? Jesus said it is to know the true God and the Father. So, many years after Jesus died, John writes to Christians, saying that knowing the Father and Jesus Christ is eternal life. It's not just about having an idea of the Father; it is a living relationship. Every day, we show you that eternal life which was with the Father, and we have declared it unto you. Truly means without a doubt. Our fellowship is with the Father and with the Son, Jesus Christ.

That fellowship is what the law of the Spirit of life releases into your daily life. Now, you are governed by the law of the Spirit of life because you are continually and constantly fellowshiping with the Father. It doesn't mean you go up to a mountain like some Buddhists and sit cross-legged, meditating day and night. That's not what it's describing. This is about the life of Jesus Christ manifesting in everything we do, say, hear, and feel. It's a different form of life, not the same form that exists in the carnal, fleshly, or natural world.

The key is that fellowship. Jesus died; He gave us everything. We are in Christ; we are in God; the Holy Spirit is in us. All of that is great and good. However, as your soul starts to acknowledge God's presence, His word, and His spirit, the more you do so, the less your flesh dominates your life, and the more of God's nature begins to manifest.

The whole world lies in darkness; we read that in 1 John 5:19. It is under the influence of sin, meaning it is governed by the law of sin and death. However, Romans 8:2 says *the law of the Spirit of life in Christ*

*Jesus has set me free from the law of sin and death.* In your spirit, the law of sin and death cannot operate; you're free. But can it operate in your mind and soul? Yes, it can. Depression, fear, anxiety, gossip, jealousy, hatred, and bitterness are all part of sin and death.

Can the law of sin and death operate in your body? Yes, sickness, disease, and pain can all occur. However, as you embrace eternal life, you receive that heavenly materiality or substance. Our spirits are created in life, love, and joy—all of that needs to be expressed. We achieve this by allowing our souls to maintain constant fellowship with the Father and the Spirit so that now God not only dwells in us but also walks in us.

We want God to walk in us. Let's go to 2 Corinthians 6:16: "*And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God.*" As God has said, "*I will dwell in them and walk in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.*"

When God says something, that becomes His will. "I will dwell in them." Dwelling in us is automatic once we choose to receive Jesus Christ. He resides in us through the Holy Spirit. However, to walk is a choice we must make. We desire the Father to walk in us daily; we want Jesus to walk in us—it's the same thing.

But understand that this is a decision we make. When God begins to walk in us, we also experience fellowship with Him in our souls. This is when the law of the Spirit of life is at work, not only in our spirit but also in our soul. It is in this deep communion that we truly come to know the Father.

Romans 5:12. "*Wherefore, as by one man, sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.*" Wherefore, as by one man, talking about Adam. He allowed Satan to deceive him and Eve.

See, Adam was the head of creation. God gave Adam and Eve dominion over everything on Earth; he was a master of the Earth. When he

allowed the law of sin and death to enter him, sin entered the world. It came into the world from another dimension. Satan was the author of that sin. Now, he can enter through the minds of human beings, bringing death through sin.

When sin entered, the law of sin and death began to influence the entire world. That's what John says in 1 John 5. For 6,000 years, the entire world has lain under the influence of sin. Two thousand years ago, Jesus came and made a way for anyone who believes in Him to be free from it. That is how we are saved. However, the choices we make every day either bring us under the influence of sin and death or the law of the spirit of life.

It is something we must choose. Our minds should focus on saying, "Father, I want to be under the law of the spirit of life. I am free from the law of sin and death." We need to think about it, talk to others about it, be persuaded, embrace it, and confess it. But are we doing that? No, because we are so embroiled in worldly influences.

Our time is spent thinking about cares and worries, which all fall under the law of sin and death. Fear, sickness, disease—these are all byproducts of that law. As we remain in Romans 5:12, we see that death by sin is passed upon all men. This influence continues as children are born and grow into adults.

If Adam had never listened to Satan or allowed himself to be deceived, life would have passed on to every man. However, because of Adam's sin, sin and death were passed on to humanity. Everyone born into this world is born under that influence.

Now, let's go to Romans 5:21: "*That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.*" Sin has reigned, ruling over humanity. If sin is ruling, death is also in control; they arise from the same root and source: the law of sin and death.

But grace came through Jesus Christ. Grace is given to us so that it can reign through righteousness. Aren't we the righteousness of Jesus Christ? Yes! When you allow that righteousness to manifest in your soul and mind—when you think about the righteousness of God—you acknowledge it, and grace will rule. When grace reigns, you reign in life because everything you need for this life is found in grace. Two laws are available to a Christian: the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus, which is in grace, and the law of sin and death. The law of the spirit of life is already in your spirit. The law of sin and death is not in you; it exists in the world.

It's ruling and reigning in the world. Now, as a Christian, as you choose to believe every day that you are under grace, grace starts to reign in your soul, which means reigning in the daily life that you are living. As grace reigns in your soul, it also reigns in your body. Sickness and disease will not touch your body because grace is reigning. Romans 8:11 tells us that the spirit quickeneth your mortal body. This is when your body can always live in divine health, just like Jesus did. No sickness or disease could touch His body because the spirit of life reigned in His soul. Don't we want that?

It's not about running around for prayer or performing all these traditional activities. No, it comes from acknowledging what you have, believing in it, embracing it, confessing it, and being persuaded by it. All of this is how you enter the reality of this new creation. We want grace to reign. Grace is a gift; it's not about works. You can choose to be under the spirit; it is grace. You can't do anything to earn it; you must believe.

As you believe that grace is your teacher, we know from Titus 2:11-12 that grace teaches us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts and to live godly, righteously, and soberly in this world. Godliness is the nature of God, not of the world. As grace teaches us, we will reign through grace over all circumstances. This came through the obedience of one man, Jesus.

Look at Romans 5:19: *"For by one man's disobedience, many were made sinners; so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."* Do you see that? By the obedience of one, Jesus Christ, many shall be made righteous. When you receive Jesus Christ, you are made righteous. That's grace; through grace, you are righteous.

Something amazing happens when you allow grace and righteousness to rule and learn to receive it into your soul. Refer to verse 17 in the same chapter: *"For if by one man's offense death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ."*

It's the same two laws: one came through the disobedience of one man, and death reigned; then, through the obedience of another man, Jesus, many were made righteous. So, if death ruled through one man, how much more should the law of the spirit of life reign in your life through Jesus Christ?

Your spirit already has grace and righteousness. You must allow it to enter your soul, and this process involves renewing your subconscious mind. As your mind is renewed, this abundance of grace begins to reign through righteousness in your soul and body.

This is when your soul and body come under the law of the spirit of life. It sets you free from the law of sin and death in both your physical body and your soul. Isn't that beautiful? That's the process and work of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit performs this work but needs your acknowledgment and permission. He needs you to say yes.

You should think about it, talk about it, and meditate on it: "I'm under the law of the spirit of life." That should continually be in your mind. You should think, "I'm under the law of the spirit of life, so I'm free from the law of sin and death." When you feel pain in your body, think about how life is flowing through your body and getting rid of that pain; that's what you should confess.

You say, "Father, thank you. I'm under the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus". See, now your mind starts believing. The subconscious mind gets renewed to this truth: I'm under the law of the spirit of life and not sin and death. This understanding breaks the power of the law of sin and death in your life because now you constantly know what you are under.

These are influences; these are forces—spiritual forces at work in a Christian. Of course, for non-Christians, the law of sin and death is constantly at work. But within us, in our souls, we make choices every day. Now look at 2nd Corinthians 4:4: *"In whom the God of this world has blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel in Christ, who is in the image of God, should shine unto them."*

The devil works with them to blind their eyes to this other law. He doesn't want them to know the glorious gospel. What is the glorious gospel? We want to know the Father, have His nature, and be under the law of the Spirit of Life. The devil blinds them, and he also blinds Christians who are not obedient in learning the Word of God, meditating on it, understanding what the Word is saying, rightly dividing the Word of Truth, and abiding in the Word.

Jesus said, "If you abide in me, and my words abide in you. If you continue in my Word, then you are my disciples, and you shall know the truth, and the truth will set you free." Free from what? The law of sin and death. Satan wants Christians to be under the law of sin and death in their body as well as in their mind. He doesn't want them to even think about the law of the Spirit of Life.

The majority of Christians in the world don't truly understand Romans 8. They might have read it, but they lack a genuine relationship with it. It's not residing in them; they're not reflecting on it; they don't grasp its significance. This is referred to as being blinded to the truth. It exists in our minds, the minds of those who do not believe.

But by the grace of God, the Holy Spirit is leading us into all truth. The truth about these two laws is fundamental for us to live the life that



Christ has given us. We don't want to be under the law of sin and death. We have the law of the Spirit of Life. It's a force—an actual force, a living force. One is of darkness; one is of life. One is of death; one is of life. One is carnal, from the world; one is spiritual. Let's go to 2 Corinthians 3:17: *"Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty."*

The Lord is that Spirit; sin is not. Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. Your spirit is in complete freedom; it is in complete liberty because it is one with Christ. However, our souls—when we are spiritually minded—experience that liberty. The same liberty that exists in your spirit becomes a reality in your soul: in your attitudes, in your thought processes, in your happiness, joy, and peace—all of that.

That's the liberty of the children of God. Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. The Lord is talking about us—not just about being in a church or here or there. No, it's within us. Being spiritually minded brings life and peace. That is liberty. Either we have freedom in our soul and body, or we face sickness and disease, or we experience the opposite.

These two laws operate in us, in our souls. As your soul is under the law of the spirit of life, and it's dominating your mind, that law starts to govern everything in your life. Your body will automatically align with that, and you will not experience sickness and disease. Right now, we do. I do. It attacks me in my mind as well as in my body.

However, as I study the scriptures and learn more about the law that governs my life, I find myself saying, "Father, I want to be under the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus—in my mind, in my thinking processes, in my subconscious mind." As I commit to fellowship with the Father, this desire becomes more of a reality. I'm not saying I have arrived there, but I know where I'm going. I know what I want. After reading this, you'll see what you want to do, and you can choose.

I want to emphasize that it's easy to convince ourselves everything is good when we feel healthy and don't experience much sickness. But that's

how the devil blinds our eyes. We can easily fall back into experiencing the law that is not of God.

We want to be under the spirit of life to experience the liberty of the sons of God. Let's look at Romans 6:14: "*For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under the law, but under grace.*" Here, the word "sin" refers to actual Satan; it's not just about your daily sinning. Sin shall not have dominion over you.

The way sin, or Satan, or darkness can dominate you is by being subject to the law of sin and death. The word "law" here also refers to the Ten Commandments, which the Bible describes as the Ministry of Death. The law strengthens sin, and because man's spirit was not yet recreated, he could not fulfill it. Therefore, since you are not under the law, sin holds no dominion over you.

But under grace, sin does not have dominion over you. Didn't we just read that? Grace will reign through righteousness. Grace encompasses everything we have in Christ Jesus—love, joy, peace—all that reigns in us. Because you are free from the law of sin and death, this freedom should reside in your soul.

We must be free from the law of sin and death, and it is not something we achieve through fleshly actions. As you meditate on God's word and believe the truth—this is why Jesus said, "Only believe"—this nature begins to manifest. When the law of sin and death tries to come in, you can say, "No! In the name of Jesus, I'm under the law of the spirit of life."

You are making a choice. Now, Satan has no power over you because you are choosing life. Satan only has power when we choose his suggestions and what he offers us. In a way, Christians do that all day long.

Now let's go to Galatians 5:1: "*Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.*" You are experiencing life or death, sin or righteousness—bondage under the law of sin and death or freedom.

Standing fast means staying firm in your soul, Israel. Stand fast, therefore, in the liberty—the freedom—wherewith Christ has made us free. Jesus set us free, but you can choose to go back into bondage. That's why Paul is saying to stand fast.

Where do you stand fast? In your mind! In your subconscious mind, declare: "No! I am under the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus. I am in Christ Jesus; I am a child of God." When you stand fast in this truth, you will not want to be entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

See the law of sin and death; its influence binds you and puts you into bondage through the things of the world, the influences of sin, the influences of Satan, and everything else that is dark. So, either death or life, you are either under the law or under grace. You are either in the flesh or in the spirit. You are either in bondage or in freedom. You are either under the old programming in your soul, or you have this new life in Christ Jesus.

I am talking about your soul. In the spirit, you don't possess any of the negative aspects I just mentioned. However, these two forces can operate within us daily, depending on our choices. That's what God conveyed in Deuteronomy 30:19: *"Let heaven and earth record this day: I put before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life."* It's the law of sin and death, or it's the law of the spirit of life.

See now, the same spirit of life is in us. The life of God Himself is in us, not this natural human life. We have the life, but we also have the choice. We must choose. And it's a process. The more you choose life, the more you come under the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus. We refuse to be under the other law, the influence, or the force. Therefore, we must stand fast in that liberty wherewith Christ has set us free.

John 8:36: *"If the Son therefore shall make you free, you shall be free indeed."* Yes. Of course, this was before Jesus rose from the dead. Now, when Jesus rose from the dead, you are free. Yes, you are free indeed. There's no question about it. Satan has no power or authority over us

unless we allow him to. And that allowing is what I'm talking about. So we have to choose the Spirit of life.

The thief comes to steal, kill, and destroy. See, stealing, killing, and destroying are under the law of sin and death. That's what we call the carnal mind, which is enmity with God. Man allowed this law to come into the world, ruling over everything.

Romans 8:13: *"For if you live after the flesh, you shall die. But if you through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, you shall live."* You see, those are the two laws again. If you live after the flesh, which is the old programming that we still carry with us in our thoughts and our minds, then we come under the law of sin and death. You shall die. The word "die" basically means we are separated from the things of God, which is the life of Christ; we are not experiencing that.

But if you, through the Spirit—that is, the Holy Spirit helping us—do mortify, which means to make inactive or to put the deeds of the body to death, you shall live. Now, he's talking about the two laws but telling us from a different angle. It's still the same thing.

Look at verse 14: *"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."* Do you see that? Led by the Spirit of God. What does it mean to be led? The flesh naturally follows the carnal mind, which is bound to sin and death—this is the old programming. But when you put to death that old programming in your flesh and allow your soul to be led by the Spirit of God, you step into your true identity as a son of God. And what does that mean? It means that, here on earth, you walk as the Son of God, living under the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus.

Now, you are walking in power and authority as a son of God. Verse 20: *"For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who has subjected the same in hope."* So, the creature in all creation is subject to this law. Look at verse 21: *"Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."*

Verse 22. For we know that the whole creation groans and travails in pain together until now. And not only they but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit. Even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

Paul is saying here that even creation, the creature itself, is waiting to be delivered from under the law of sin and death—everything. The creation itself, including animals, trees, and everything else, awaits what happens when Jesus returns. The law of sin and death will not rule the world after the battle of Armageddon. Not at His second coming in the sky, but after the battle when the devil is locked up in the bottomless pit.

But in the meantime, Paul says we are groaning to be delivered. However, God, through Jesus Christ, has made it possible for us to live under the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. Now, we can walk as manifested sons of God. As we experience this manifestation as sons of God, we can free others from sickness, disease, pain, and depression. This is what it means to walk as manifested sons of God.

These are the two forces—the laws currently governing us. Of course, we have the physical laws that govern the physical world, which God put into operation when He created it. However, through Jesus, He set us free from bondage and into the liberty of the children of God. Thus, in reality, when God looks at us, He sees us as children under the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus.

See, that's what He did. However, because we live on this earth—a world influenced by the law of sin and death—we must understand why it is in that state. God gave us the Holy Spirit and grace to reign in us so that even though we live in a world influenced by the law of sin and death, we will shine as lights in darkness.

We, as Christians, must allow the law of the Spirit of life to dominate our thinking processes; otherwise, we will remain in bondage to the law of sin and death. That's why our prayer should not just be about asking God to deliver us. No, He already delivered us! Instead, we should pray:

"Father, help us to walk in it. Help me to be mindful of what law I am under and how this abundant life that Jesus gave me becomes a reality when I live under the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. "

We need to understand the difference in our souls. You've been set free from the law of sin and death; you're free from it! You're not under the law of sin and death; you're under the law of the Spirit of life. It's in your spirit! For your soul and body to experience that freedom, we need to renew our subconscious mind to this truth: I am under the law of the Spirit of life, and it has set me free.

When you meditate on this truth and reflect on it, you become what the word of God expresses, and it begins to manifest. This is called putting on the new man. The new man is always under the law of the Spirit of life; he is never under the law of sin and death. The outer man, the carnal mind, remains under the law of sin and death because old programming continues to influence you, and you are yielding to it. We are listening to it; we are obeying it.

So, start today by meditating on the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. Let it dominate you; let it rule your life. Let your mind be occupied with this all day long, and let it become part of your being. That's how you lay hold on eternal life. You shall be like a tree planted by rivers of water. That river is what I just gave you—it's the Word of God. That river will flow into your mind and subconscious mind.

It will help you be a tree whose leaves will not wither; you will bear fruit in your season, and everything you do shall prosper. Isn't that what we are praying for all day long? But it comes through your subconscious mind being renewed to this truth.

"Father, we thank You that we are under the law of the Spirit of life. Teach us through grace to get rid of anything that hinders us. Help grace to reign in our lives so that through righteousness, the law of sin and death has no part in our soul or body". Amen

# **We Are Not of the World**

In John 17:16, Jesus said, *They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.* We often relate to Jesus and the people in the four gospels and try to identify with them, for example, the person with a withered arm. Jesus said, “Stretch forth your arm,” and he did and got healed. Christians often relate to that and think, “Oh, I have to stretch my arm.” Or, like the woman with the issue of blood, who touched the hem of Jesus's garment and was healed.

We look at that, relate to it, and think, “Oh if I could just touch the hem of Jesus's garment.” If I could somehow get to Jesus, I would be healed.” We see many examples of healing and other aspects in the four Gospels and relate to them instead of focusing on who we are in Christ Jesus. For example, we do not have to touch Jesus to get healed. Why? We are not going to Jesus to get healed or to touch Him because Jesus and the Father have moved into us. As children of God, we are not trying to reach Jesus or the Father; they have moved into us. But the church is still teaching the same thing: the woman at the well, the woman with the issue of blood, the blind man, the leper, “as they went, they were healed,” all those 10 lepers. We cannot relate to those examples because they never had Jesus living inside them.

They were ordinary human beings who saw Jesus on earth in the flesh and knew He could heal, so they asked Him for healing, and, of course, He did. However, we are not in that place. We are not going to Jesus to receive healing as they did. If you have Jesus, you have healing. That is why in the New Testament, you do not see any Christians begging God to heal them; they understood in the early church that if you received Christ, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are within us, and we become one with them.

That knowledge of the presence of God within us is one of the most important truths, as God's children, that we can know, meditate on, and believe in. We are not trying to gain something from God. We are not

attempting to manipulate God or even to think, “Oh, maybe in the future I’ll get healed.” Healing is ours right now, along with everything else that Jesus died for us to have. That is the presence of God within us. Many times, people do not understand this.

John 14:20 says, *At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.* “That day.” That is when Jesus rose from the dead; on that day, you will know that I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am *in you*.

That is the oneness. Being one with Christ. This is the Gospel. Jesus just did not come, so we will one day go to heaven and have fellowship with the Father. It will be all wonderful, and we will have peace and love. Jesus came so we could become one in the spirit with the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. This truth should be your mindset when praying for someone’s healing. It is not a matter of thinking, “Well, I am supposed to pray for the sick, so I will do it and hope God does something.” Instead, we must be fully aware of this reality when we pray. “I am in the Father, the Father is in me, and I am in Jesus.” It is this oneness that manifests in a miracle. It is no longer about my doubt, unbelief, this, or that. This is about knowing we are one with the Father and one with Jesus. That is something many Christians do not think about, meditate on, or even believe.

Jesus says, “At that day,” which is the day Jesus rose from the grave. Look at the words before that in John 14:19. *Yet a little while and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.* “Yet a little while.” That is when Jesus rose from the dead, and “the world sees me no more, but you will see me: because I live, you shall live also.” This shows us that Jesus would die and then live again.

Jesus says, “Because I live, you will live also.” Jesus’s resurrection from the dead made eternal life available to us. The disciples received it. That is the life. It is not talking about human life, but a supernatural one and that is the biggest weapon the devil uses with Christians. He makes us think that our life on this earth is what God wants for us. This thinking blinds our eyes to the life Christ died for us to have. Jesus said, “I will live,



and so will you live.” That is why Paul said, “I’m crucified, I’m dead with Christ, but I’m risen with Him” (See Galatians 2:20). It is called the life of God, and life in our spirit is not bound by time, matter, or anything else. We are seated with Christ in heavenly places, and we are also here on earth.

We would not have that life if Christ had not risen from the dead. He was quickened from the dead. The Father raised Him, and we are raised with Him. That means we live because Jesus lives. He speaks to the disciples, who are living ordinary human lives. But He says, “You will have a life that will not be normal.” It will be something different - the heavenly life you will experience on this earth. This oneness is what we must be aware of at all times. That is what our mind should always think: “I am one with the Father. I am one with Jesus.”

Of course, our carnal mind cannot understand that because we think, “How can I be one with God?” But I didn’t say that. Jesus said, “The Father in me and you in me.” That oneness is what the devil fears. He fears that once you start believing and understanding this union, there will be no more impossibilities for you and no more limits. The physical world cannot limit us because it does not limit Jesus.

That is what the devil hates the most and is afraid of. So, he has blinded teachers and pastors, causing them to prioritize physical and moral behavior over spiritual matters. People think, “Oh, because I have good behavior, I must be a good Christian.” Because I am morally good, I do all the right things, which is the manifestation that I am a child of God.” No. The manifestation of being a child of God is to walk in the supernatural. Somehow, Christians have accepted a lower form of life or a lower standard of living. They think, “Okay, that is all there is.”

Jesus rose again so that the same life in the Father, which was and is in Jesus, is also now in us. (See 1 John 1:1-2). Jesus said in John 14:10, *Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.* What was Jesus saying? We must

understand that while He was on the earth, Jesus walked as a human being, but the Holy Spirit empowered Him. So Jesus was not using the fact that, “Okay, I’m the Son of God, I can do this.” No. He said, “I am a Son of man but empowered by the Holy Spirit.” And that is precisely what we can do. Now, we are sons of God, and the Holy Spirit empowers us.

When our minds consistently focus on the reality of the Father and Jesus living within us, it transforms our approach to life. For example, while teaching a class, I am fully aware that the Father or the Holy Spirit is speaking through me. Although my thoughts may naturally drift to other things during the day, I am learning to redirect my focus by reminding myself: “No, it is the Father. Yes, the Father is in me. Father, I thank You for being with me. Your presence goes wherever I go, and I am not limited.” The more I declare and believe this truth, the more I see the Holy Spirit working through me.

Otherwise, we might think, “Oh, I need to pray and ask God to do this.” However, God is within us, and being conscious of His presence means recognizing He is not just in our carnal mind but at the deep subconscious level.

John 17:9-10 says *I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.* So Jesus is comparing, saying, “All that the Father has is mine, and mine are His.”

He refers to the unity between Him and His Father in all things, and He says, “I am glorified in them.” The word “glorify” means to manifest. That is why Paul says, “*It is no longer I that live, but Christ that lives in me.*” Jesus says, “And I am glorified in them.” “Glorification” means that the mind of Christ manifests itself in our daily lives.

In John 17:11, He says, “*And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.*” That means Jesus is going to heaven. Verse 13 says, “*And now come*

*I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.*” His joy and His presence in us will be fulfilled. Verse 14 says, *“I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.”* That is the key thing right there. I have given them thy Word, and the world has hated them.

Why? Because “they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.” The words “even as” are essential. How are we not of the world? “Even as I am not of the world.” When Jesus was on the earth, He continually confessed to Himself and others that “My Father and I are one.” Remember, in John 14:9, He said, *“If you have seen Me, you have seen the Father.”* That is how the Lord wants us to walk on this earth, “Because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.”

That is what we should be able to say. “If you have seen me, you have seen Jesus,” or “You have seen the Father.” But we can only say that once we understand the union of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and us together.

As long as you separate yourself from the Father by saying, “I’m a sinner, I’m useless, I’m nobody, so how can anybody see the Father in me?” the less they will see the Father. If they do not see the Father in you, what do they see? Who are you showing to the world? You are showing your flesh, which is of the world: your anger, frustration, fear, worry, sickness, depression- everything. You, you, you. That is what people are seeing.

They do not see the glorification of Jesus in us. Jesus said He’ll glorify Himself in us. That is called “manifestation.” Many people do not understand that. They think, “Okay, if I put on good Christian behavior, people will see Jesus.”

People do not see Jesus in you simply because you behave well. They need to witness something unique, something they cannot find anywhere else, in any religion or person, but in a Christian. The devil has blinded the

minds of Christians to believe that their behavior is what reveals Jesus. You can exhibit good behavior in front of others; anyone can do that. An atheist can do it. For us, it is supernatural. People will see a supernatural love that they cannot find anywhere else.

They will witness a supernatural kindness. They will see you praying for them, and they will be healed. Like the disciples said about Jesus, they will see, “What kind of a man is this? That even the winds and the sea obey Him.” However, as Christians, we often shy away from that aspect of Jesus's manifestation. We prefer to behave as if we are good people—I read the Bible, attend church, sing worship songs, and don’t drink, smoke, or engage in other activities—thereby presenting myself as a good representation of Jesus.

No. You are not. I believed that for so many years. I am not saying we should do bad things. The Bible instructs us not to cause others to stumble. (Romans 14:13) When you walk in the supernatural, you will automatically exhibit good behavior. You will be kind, loving, and helpful. That becomes your nature. I am not saying that when you manifest Jesus supernaturally, you will get upset with people and become angry. No, that's not what we're talking about.

As the nature of God manifests, it will reveal itself in every area. It says, “They are not of the world even as I am not of the world.” “Even as” means “just like.” Therefore, we must consider how Jesus was not of the world. When we discuss this, we must understand that Jesus was surrounded by publicans, sinners, and people getting drunk, among others. He was with them but walked according to the Kingdom of God. He lived on earth by the rules and principles governing the Kingdom of God, not by the laws of the natural man. He was bold when facing the wind or the storm, walking on water, or confronting demonic influences. He dominated them, so He was not part of it. “As I am not of the world.” We, as Christians, desire to live in the world, embracing the realities of the natural realm. Jesus did not die for us to exist solely in the natural reality.

He died so that we might live in the reality of the supernatural Kingdom of God. He refers to this here: “Even as I am not of the world.” Christians interpret that verse in the context of the concept of sin. Jesus was not involved in the world, but He was with prostitutes, with publicans, and with sinners. The devil has gotten the Christian church so sin-conscious that it takes everything in scripture and relates it to sin.

That is why Jesus was separate. He did not sin. He didn't sin, but that is not the point Jesus is addressing here. He is indicating that the reality of the Kingdom of God differs from the reality of the world. He states they are not of the world, just as He was not of the world. Jesus said, “I proceeded from the Father, and I'm going back to the Father.” Even while Jesus was on the earth, His mind operated in accordance with how He was in heaven.

What that means is that worldly limitations did not restrict his mindset. His mind was focused on what the Kingdom of God can do on earth supernaturally. That is why Jesus says, “Even as I am not of the world.” People may think, “Okay, because Jesus didn't sin, I am going to try not to sin anymore. I am going to be like Him. I am not of the world because I'm not sinning,” and yet live a defeated life filled with depression, fear, worry, sickness, disease, anger, and frustration. Christians don't consider that part. They say, “Oh, you know, I'm not going to smoke or drink, or I'm not going to commit adultery. So I am not of the world.” No. This is much deeper than that.

Look at John 17:15-16: *I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.* When Jesus repeats something, we need to understand it. Jesus was saying, “Father, don't take them out of the world once they are saved (of course, they can go to heaven), but Jesus is saying, “Father, don't take them out of the world, but keep them from evil.” Why? Because God and Jesus need us here to walk as Jesus walked, and He is saying again, “They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.”

Why is Jesus repeating this? Because He wants us to understand that we are living as citizens of the Kingdom of God on this earth and that nothing less is pleasing to God. This means God desires us to adopt that mentality, where we reign in life. That is what the Bible says. *If you have received the abundance of God's grace and the gift of righteousness, you will reign in life through Jesus Christ (Romans 5:17). Jesus reigned in life while He was on earth.*

He went to heaven and gave us the same power, righteousness, and grace. The abundance of grace is given to us so that we can reign in life. That is what people will see. It's not just your good behavior, like "Oh, I'm so polite." I open the door for the older adults. I say, 'Hi, I love you' to people. All those things are good, and I am not saying they are unnecessary; they are good.

However, that is not what the world will see. They are going to see something supernatural in us. The world is limited to the physical realm: the laws of gravity, the medical system, the financial system, the psychologist, and the psychiatrist. They are confined to that. We are not part of that. We rely heavily on these systems because our minds have yet to be renewed to understand that we are one with the Father. That oneness, relationship, and knowledge will produce life and peace or multiply life and peace in our daily lives.

John 17:17 says, *Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.* The word "sanctify" means to be cleansed and set aside. Set aside from what? From the limitations of the world. And, of course, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life that is not of the Father but is of the world. As you believe in your oneness with the Lord Jesus Christ, the Father, and the Holy Spirit, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life will diminish in your life to the point where they no longer exist. Not only that, but we are also not dependent on the world like everyone else is.

The Bible says, "The just shall live by faith." What is faith? To know what you have and believe in it more than anything you see, for we walk

by faith, not by sight. That is the oneness Jesus is talking about. Sanctify them and set them apart; separate them. But Christians say, “Yes, I am set aside by God so that I don't sin anymore. So I can walk around in holiness, and I will try my best to be righteous.” All of that is just religious garbage. We are already holy. We are created in true holiness and righteousness; that is our spirit. The more we believe that, the more we will walk in it. That is how Jesus is glorified in us, so “sanctify them through thy truth.” You know that the word “truth” refers to reality.

The truth is reality. There is a reality of the physical world, a physical life dominated by the god of this world. That is the reality of men on earth. But Jesus says, “Sanctify them,” set them aside through Your reality. That is the reality of the Kingdom of God. In the reality of the Kingdom of God, there is no sickness, disease, lack, financial crisis, or anything like that. There is no fear, worry, anxiety, or depression. That is the reality of every child of God.

Why are we not experiencing that? Because in our minds, we are not retaining the knowledge that the presence of God goes with us. If we did, that fear goes away because we know the Father is with us constantly. You are thinking about that. When you are talking with someone, you are aware that it is not you speaking but the Father in you who speaks. When I teach a class, I am aware that the Holy Spirit is speaking through me. However, the Lord reminded me that this should be true in every moment, not just during teaching. I should expect Him to speak through me in every situation. Every word that comes out of my mouth should be the Father speaking. Of course, it is through Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

Why not? Why would I have to limit myself when teaching a Bible class? The more I become aware of this, the more I notice that the words I speak, whether I am with my students at school, my teachers, my wife, my kids, or when I make a call to someone, reflect the fact that it is my Father speaking. This realization has transformed my life as I reflect on it more recently. That is my reality, and that is your reality. That is the reality of

every child of God. No word that does not come from God should exit your mouth.

When you are conscious of that, your mouth will speak life. That doesn't mean we never make mistakes at the beginning. We do, and grace is there to teach us to deny that and to speak soberly, righteously, and godly, which produces life. We are bearers of life and light. John said, "*The life is the light of men*" (See John 1:4). This life that was in the Father was manifested. And John said in 1 John, "*We handled it, we touched it, we saw it, we heard it. That same life that we show to you, you have it.*" (See 1 John 1:1-3)

Why would I limit myself with my words? As Proverbs 18:21 says, *Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.* If I am a child of God, I am one with God and want to speak life at all times. Wherever I am, I want to speak life. That is the oneness we get with God. That is why Jesus repeats Himself when He said, "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." If I am not of the world, even as Jesus is not of the world, then I must see that He is not just talking about my good behavior. He is talking about everything.

The world is limited by the god of this world, but we are not. We are set free. Now, look at John 17:18-19. *thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes, I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.* Verse 19 is so beautiful. *And for their sakes, I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.* "As thou has sent me into the world." How did God send Jesus into the world? With power and authority, filled with the Holy Spirit, filled with love, filled with peace and compassion. That is how God sent Jesus into the world. He says, "As thou has sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world."

He refers to individuals who are already in the world. Once Jesus rose from the dead, these individuals were all born again, and so were we. We are no longer of the world. We are seated with Christ in heavenly places (Ephesians 2:6). Therefore, we are now coming to earth, even though our



bodies did not die; our spirits are in heaven with Christ, and our spirits dwell within our bodies. Everything has changed now. As born-again Christians, we come from heaven into this world. That is what Jesus says: “I also send them into the world.” Because we are so tied to our soul and body, we think, “How can I be in heaven?” We are in heaven, but we are also here. Jesus is in heaven; Jesus resides in everyone who has received Him, His Spirit, not His glorified body. His glorified body is in heaven, but His Spirit is in us. We are seated with Him in heavenly places, but we are also in our bodies. We must understand that we are sent from heaven once we are born again.

Now, we are from heaven. We are no longer of the world. This concept is challenging for Christians to grasp. We are no longer bound by the law or the rules of this world. Instead, we operate under the rules, guidance, supply, healing, and power of the Kingdom of God, of which we are partakers: the very nature of God Himself. The more we adopt this mindset, the more we express it in our words and the more we begin to believe it. As our subconscious mind is renewed, we will never say, “I’m separate from the Father,” nor will we discuss ourselves in that way.

The renewed mind will always stay focused on the oneness we share with Jesus, the oneness we experience with the Holy Spirit and our oneness with the Father. That is what God always wants us to think about: that oneness.

And verse 19 says, “And for their sakes, I sanctify myself.” When Jesus was on the earth, He said, “I sanctify myself.” He separated Himself unto God, only to God, to nothing else. He said, “I did that.” Why? “For their sake, I sanctified myself.” Jesus had to do it so that we could walk in sanctification. Sanctified means we are set aside, cleansed by the blood of Christ.

Jesus had to sanctify Himself from the world. Jesus is made unto us sanctification, wisdom, and righteousness. He had to do it. He said it right there: “For their sakes, I sanctify myself, and they also might be sanctified

through the truth.” What is the truth? That reality. We are no longer bound by the realities of the world, or we shouldn't be.

Our spirits are not under that anymore, but even in our soulish realm and body, we should always be walking in divine health. As I mentioned earlier, we are not trying to reach Jesus to get healed. The healing is in us. Jesus is the healing. We do not have to go here and there and try. We have the healing. It is in us.

We are not approaching this from a position of, “I'm sick; I need to get healed.” Instead, we come from the perspective of, “I am healed. That is what the Bible says. By His stripes, we were healed because Jesus is in us.” If we have Jesus in us, we must also experience healing. Why are we not experiencing the healing? Because our minds do not think that way: “As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he.”

When we change our thinking, it is called the renewal of the mind. When we renew our mind to the fact that, “Wait a minute, I know that the Father, the Holy Spirit, and Jesus who lives in me are greater than any sickness that comes into my body. We are bought at a price. Our bodies are purchased at a cost. That means sickness and disease have no power over our bodies. But why are we sick? It is because our minds still do not believe that. Our minds still believe in the programming of the world, the medical system, scientists, and the programming of all natural things. We become one with the world instead of thinking we are one with the Father and the Son. That is when miracles will start to flow because it is from that knowledge that peace, life, and grace are multiplied.

The more we live according to the world's programming, the more it dominates our minds, which becomes our reality. We are sanctified, or set apart, from the world's reality to experience the reality of God's kingdom. People say, “Oh, this is Jesus talking and giving commandment to the disciples saying, ‘as you have sent me, I also send them.’” Look at the following words from John 17:20-21. *Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be*

*one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.* It is not just talking about the disciples.

“Neither pray I for these alone.” Jesus said, “I’m not just praying for these disciples in front of me, but also for those who will believe in me through their word.” That is the Gospel. For anyone at any time in history, after Jesus rose from the dead, Jesus prayed for us, “who would believe in me through their word.” We believe in Jesus through the Word, through the Gospel. Why? “That they all may be one, as You are in Me and I in You.” Jesus repeatedly tells us that He and the Father are one. “That they also may be one in us, that the world may believe that you have sent me.” How will the world believe? When they see your oneness with Jesus and the Father, they will think, “Wait a minute. This is different. This is not some church or Christian trying to be holy and righteous, speaking the Christian lingo and language. The world can see a fake Christian. A fake Christian cannot say, “That the world may believe that thou has sent me.” And Jesus said, “As thou has sent me, I send them.”

Now, Jesus is in heaven. We are the ones on the earth, so now the world will see us, “That they may believe that God has sent us.” Now look at John 17:22. *And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:* Can you imagine the same manifestation of the Father in Jesus Christ, “I have given them.” People say this is about the disciples, but Jesus clarified in verse 20 that it is for everyone who believes in the Word. That is us. The same manifestation that was in Jesus is also in us.

Jesus believed in it, and He walked in it. We do not believe in it, so we do not walk in it. It is as simple as that. You cannot say, “Oh no, I can’t walk as Jesus walked.” Jesus made it clear that the exact manifestation and glory the Father gave Him is available to us. Jesus said, “It is not I who do the work; the Father in Me does the work. It is not My words, for it is not I who speak.” Even in a human body, Jesus relied entirely on His Father.

That is how the glory was seen in Jesus. In verse 22, Jesus said, “And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them.” For Jesus to have the

glory of God, He needed to receive and accept it. If you do not accept it, if you do not have Jesus, there is nothing there: no sanctification, no glory, no righteousness, no nothing. Our spirits are sanctified the minute we receive Christ. God wants us to have the same sanctification in our souls and bodies. When our body is sanctified, it will not attract sickness and disease; we will walk in divine health.

The sound mind that God has given us will begin to manifest. Negative things, emotions, feelings, and attitudes will no longer dominate us. That is when we put on the mind of Christ. Jesus died and paid for our bodies to be sanctified. They can be free from any sickness or disease, and our minds can be filled with the peace of God, where the peace of God rules our hearts without worry, fear, jealousy, covetousness, comparison, or any other such things. The reason Christians accept all that junk is that they do not want to be sanctified in their souls. They still adhere to the old programming that exists in the world. My life changed once I grasped this concept. Now I know, "Wait a minute, I am sanctified. That is a sanctification I want to walk in every day." I want to walk separated from the world.

That means I want to walk in the impossible, in the supernatural. I want to walk with the peace of God continually. I want to walk in the love of God. It is no longer as if I am trying to work for it. It is something I know I have and believe in. That is how we are transformed: by renewing our minds. That is precisely what I am saying right here. Look at John 17:23. *I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.* Again, Jesus repeats, "I am in them; you are in me." Why is Jesus doing that all the time? Because He wants us to understand. "That they may be perfect in one." We cannot be perfect outside of Christ, outside of the Father. Outside of Christ, there is no perfection. There is no fullness. That is basically what it means. Yet Christians try to perfect themselves through their works, fasting, and prayer. No. You are already perfected.

As you believe that, it becomes a reality in your daily life. “That they may be made perfect.” What is making us perfect? “I in them, thou in me.” That is what makes us perfect. It is not the traditional things we think we need to do or the rules and regulations. We believe all of this will make us perfect Christians. No. This is the key. Jesus is revealing to us the mystery of walking in the fullness of Christ. He says, “I am in them, and you are in me, that they may be made perfect in one.” If you remove that verse, there is no perfection in the world, only corruption. It does not matter how much we think of ourselves as good Christians: “I’m such a good Christian, I’m so loving, I’m so blah, blah, blah.” That is just junk. That is the flesh trying to boast. I can boast in Christ. When I say, “The Father is in me, I am in the Father, I am in Jesus, Jesus is in me,” I am boasting of what God did through Jesus. I’m not boasting about my goodness, my perfection. Neither am I crying and saying, “Oh, I’m not good, I’m bad, I’m useless.” Both of those are wrong. The reason I am confident that He has made me perfect in my spirit is because of my oneness with the Father and Jesus Christ, which is a gift.

It is not something I earned. When I believe in my soul, I begin to experience all the fruits of the Spirit, and that same life flows into my physical body. Wherever sickness exists, it is removed, and life is restored to that part of my body.

That is how we, as Christians, are supposed to live. Because we believe that sickness and disease are greater, we think, “If I walk by somebody who has a cold, I will catch it.” Our minds are programmed to say, “I will catch it.” Why don’t we think, “I have the life of God in me, and that life is greater than that sickness or disease, so I’m not going to catch it.” The only way it will change is to continually and consistently believe in the life within us. Jesus said, “I have come that you might have life and that life in abundance” (See John 10:10). There is so much life that when you touch someone, they are healed. It is not only you who gets healed, but they also get healed.

That is the abundance of life that flows through us into someone else, not just to someone else, but through us, so it heals us, too. That is the knowledge that Christians do not want to have. They do not want it. Their minds automatically think, “Oh, that COVID, I’ll definitely catch it. I’m getting old, so, of course, I’ll have a backache. Of course, my knees are going to hurt; of course, this is going to happen; that is going to happen.”

We have already programmed ourselves that way. We are not overlooking the fact that when the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit moved in, healing, power, authority, protection, and a sound mind also moved in. Why don’t we think about that? Why are we constantly thinking about what the symptoms can do to us? We should meditate on the oneness with Christ so that our reality becomes the reality of the Kingdom of God. Jesus says we are not of the world, “even as I am not of the world.”

I can go to a poor country, where poor people might be everywhere. If I have my American debit card or credit card when there, I am not going by the country’s financial situation; I am going according to the country I belong to. I know I can swipe my card and get what I need, according to whatever I have in the bank. I am not basing my decision on the country’s financial situation. I am going by where I’m coming from. I am from America. When discussing the Kingdom of God, that should be the mindset. We are on the earth, but we are from heaven.

Christians think, “When I die, I’ll go to heaven. Then, I will become a citizen of the Kingdom of God.” You are a citizen of the Kingdom of God the day you received Christ. And now you are on the earth in this body. We should think, “Yes, I am in the body, but I think according to the mind of Christ, I think with the mind of Christ.”

The mind of Christ just told us three or four times in John, chapters 14, 15, and 17, “They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I in you, Father, you in me. I in them, and they in me.” Why is He repeating this? This is the Gospel. The Gospel is that the Father is in Jesus, Jesus is in the Father, and they are in us.

The Gospel is not about this rule and that rule; you have to keep this and that. It is this oneness. Jesus says, “Thou hast loved them as thou hast loved me.” Jesus says, “Because they are in me and I am in them, the love you have for me is the same love you have for them because we are one.”

Glory is talking about the manifestation of walking as a son of God. Of course, He gave us life and peace, but the glory is also in us. Jesus said in John 14:12, *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.* The greater works glorify the Father. Jesus is gone. We are here. The works through us glorify the Father. People often think, “If I feed the poor, if I build some orphanages, and this and that, I glorify the Father.” I was deeply involved in my missionary life because that was all I knew.

I am not saying it is bad or unnecessary, but that is not what He is talking about. He said, “The same glory you have given me, I am giving to them.” That means we already have the potential to walk in that glory. I'm not getting it because I've been to Costa Rica and Africa, and now I'm going to India, not for that reason. He gave it to me as a gift so that now I can walk in the manifestation of the same thing that Jesus died for me to have. That He had, and He has.

If my mind does not think in the supernatural, I will always settle for the lowest denominator or level of this glory. “I did this, I said some kind words, so now that glorifies the Father.” Yes, all that does glorify the Father, but there is much more to it.

Remember, the key is that we are one with the Father, and the Father is one with us. That is what we need to meditate on: the Father in me, Jesus in me. When you start meditating on it, your mind will begin to renew to the fact that there are no impossibilities. That is why Jesus says all things are possible to those who believe.

Believe in what? Believe that the Father is in us. This belief is more than enough for anything we face. That is what makes all things possible

for those who believe, just as it made all things possible for Jesus. His oneness, his mind was continually focused on the fact that he and the Father were one. He goes on at length, repeatedly telling us we are one with him and the Father. That alters our reality, separating it from the natural world and its influence on our lives. It frees us to experience the realities of the Kingdom of God and our purpose on earth.

Continue to meditate on this topic. Think about it. Why is Jesus saying that repeatedly? The church will not address the subject in that manner. They will say, "It's your behavior, your example to the world." No. Everything, the example, everything comes from the Father. My behavior should come from my Father, not from some Christian rules and regulations.



# **As a Man Thinketh in His Heart**

## **Part 1**

Jesus said that when the Spirit of truth comes, He will lead you into all truth, into the realities of the kingdom of God. (See John 16:13) In this section, I will discuss how our consciousness or subconsciousness produces realities in our lives. The Lord wants to take us to a higher level and explain a few more things from the Word.

I recently came across a scientist discussing quantum physics while I was online. I was interested because I teach middle school science and love seeing how the natural world aligns with God's word. Hebrews 1:3 says, who upholds all things by the word of his power. The scientist enthusiastically delved into the topic of consciousness, highlighting how our awareness can directly impact matter. Although I had explored this concept years ago, it was fascinating to see it openly discussed, especially the direct correlation between consciousness and the outcomes in our lives.

The scientist was excited about the subject of consciousness directly impacting matter. I had studied it before and knew there was a connection between our consciousness and the outcomes in our lives.

Many New Age enthusiasts think along these lines and earn a significant amount of money by writing books about it. However, they seldom speak of God or Jesus. They often discuss the universe, Mother Nature, and related topics.

The Lord told me it was time to teach this topic because many Christians may get sidetracked or deceived into the New Age religion. After all, it sounds biblical, but they never talk about Jesus or God. They discuss this conscience that exists in the universe. That's how the devil tries to copy what God has already given us—not just to Christians but to humanity.

Your subconscious mind will produce this consciousness. Our born-again spirit is in God's image. We are complete. When discussing the heart, we do not refer to the spirit; instead, we refer to our soul and subconscious mind, as that is where change is needed. There is nothing to change in your spirit. Your spirit is complete and perfect; it possesses the same wisdom as God, full of holiness and righteousness.

Our soul will always think according to the input that comes into the soul. Our spirit is always in alignment with the mind of Christ. Our spirit doesn't think outside the mind of Christ because it is created in righteousness and holiness. The Bible says the mind of Christ is the mind of our spirit.

From our spirit, we think thoughts that come from God and not according to the world. In our soulish realm, we can refer to it as the heart because the subconscious mind is where we begin to produce consciousness or awareness of our world. This awareness includes love, joy, and everything in the world. Now, scientists (as it is coming out more openly) have realized that much of the physics we learn in science, even from Einstein, doesn't jive when you go down to the atomic level. This means it behaves differently when examined at the electron and quantum levels.

When these quantum particles, or electrons, are observed, they behave differently than when not observed by humans. Things are different at this level. When you examine matter at the micro level, it does not operate according to classical physics. Many scientists are baffled by this. We now have quantum physics, quantum tunneling, and various other quantum phenomena. The quantum computer is emerging as a super-fast machine that computes with astonishing speed. All of these developments are happening at a rapid pace. Yet, as Christians, we are still entrenched in our religion and carnal thinking. We need to move beyond that, which is what this class addresses.

What we experience directly results from what we have invested into our subconscious mind. Let's look at Proverbs 23:7. *For as he thinketh in*

*his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.* As a man thinks in his heart, so is he. As a Christian, your spirit is recreated, born again, thinks like Jesus, and has the mind of Christ. In your soulful realm - your subconscious level (now we call it the heart)- if you are still thinking according to the world or your natural mind, the results in your life will be according to that thinking.

Researchers are increasingly validating this concept. While they may not explicitly reference the Bible, they demonstrate the truth that "As a man thinks in his heart, so is he." The carnal mind is where thoughts enter or originate. Consequently, you can derive thoughts from God's word or the world. As you meditate on these thoughts and imaginations, they become rooted in your subconscious mind.

I touched on this topic before, but if your thinking is more aligned with how the world operates and how the world thinks about a particular situation, topic, or lifestyle, your subconscious mind, or your heart, thinks along those lines, and now out of it are the issues of life. As a man thinks in his heart, so is he. When we are conscious of something, for example, we know that we are saved, not just in our carnal mind but on a subconscious level.

Many Christians have it in their carnal mind, but it never reaches their subconscious level, so they still doubt it. If you ask them if they are going to Heaven, they say yes, but if you continue talking with them, you may discover that they do not believe it on a subconscious level. But we all know that we are going to Heaven on a subconscious level. That is where you know if you die today, you will go to Heaven. You believe it all the time. At the same time, other things God has promised may not be in your subconscious level to the degree that they will start manifesting.

Many Christians live according to their carnal minds. They may attend church, read the Bible, and occasionally contemplate the Word, yet never renew their minds to the extent that the things of God start to manifest in their daily lives. They don't value the things of God or care about the Kingdom of God because, subconsciously, they haven't

established strongholds that enable them to be more Kingdom-minded than worldly-minded.

When we are worldly-minded, we pursue the things of this world. The Kingdom of God is not a priority because we are too busy with our lives. Our subconscious mind has not established strongholds or been renewed to align with the promises of God that unleash His blessings in our daily lives.

When you are aware that you are a child of God, you begin to form strong convictions about what it means to be a child of God. This awareness is reflected in your thoughts, like saying to yourself, "I am a child of God." As a child of God, my words have the power to bring life to myself and others. This consciousness shapes your actions because, as the saying goes, "As a man thinks in his heart, so is he." It is not just about deciding not to speak negatively using willpower. That is not what being a new creation is about.

The new creation means that as your subconscious mind is renewed to who you are in Christ, it will begin to manifest in your life. That's when you start to see yourself as a child of God. You might say, "Look, my words have changed; now I don't gossip, or I don't do this," because the nature of God at your subconscious level is beginning to show. Christianity isn't about outward rules or actions imposed upon oneself, like saying, "I won't say bad words because God doesn't like it." Anyone, whether Christian or not, can choose to follow external rules like this. However, true Christianity involves a transformation from the inside out. It is about embracing who you are based on God's Word and promises. It becomes your reality when you truly believe what God says about you in your subconscious mind. This is what being a new creation is all about.

Jesus spoke about it a lot. Let's look at Proverbs 4:23 (that's a good verse to memorize): *Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.* Thousands of years ago, God gave us that verse. Now, scientists are running with that principle, and Christians are still not getting it. Guard your heart with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of life.

That means it must come from your subconscious level. Out of it are the issues of life. Where do the issues of life originate? From your heart.

For example, I am 60 years old. If I go by the world standard and say, "I am 60, and I haven't saved any money for retirement," I don't have any money. I don't know where I'll be. What am I projecting into my life? Fear, worry, and anxiety. That comes from my subconscious level because I receive a lot of input from TV, people, magazines, books, and other advertisements. I soaked it all in and started thinking about it subconsciously. It became a stronghold. Now, my consciousness is producing that reality. Even though I started thinking about it, I said, "No, my God shall supply all my needs according to His riches. That does not change whether I am 60 or 18 years old." I get my subconscious mind to believe God's Word, so I affirm it.

To affirm it means you say it. You say, "This is who I am. I am a child of God. My Father supplies all my needs. I am not going by the programming of the world that says, 'Oh, you're 60 years old, and you don't have a retirement plan.'" I am not saying you should not have a retirement plan, but what do you affirm? Are you affirming what God's Word says, or are you affirming what the world says?

I must guard my heart with all diligence. The world is hitting me from every angle. I receive junk mail telling me this or that. I get emails about saving for this or about life insurance. I must protect myself against falling into a state of fear. If I want insurance, I can get it, but that is not my point. I am saying that I must guard my subconscious because the issues of life arise from it. People say, "Every time I buy a used car, I always get a lemon." What are they confirming and affirming? That the car is going to break down! So many Christians talk like that. It stems from a deep-rooted fear at the subconscious level, and they often witness it happening all the time. When you have doubts like that, you must affirm God's Word and say, "My Father takes pleasure in my prosperity. He wants me to prosper in every area."

If you say one thing with your words but believe something else, it will create a conflict. We must learn to express what we truly believe. That is godly affirmation. I started a while ago when every time I experience pain or something in my leg, I say, "Father, I thank you. I have good, strong legs. I have a good nervous system. I have good muscles and good skin." Even though I do not see it that way in the physical realm, I affirm what God's Word says. As I affirm it, my subconscious mind starts to receive it, and now, from it, arise the issues of life. It is scientifically proven that your brain and cells respond negatively or positively to words.

A virus enters your cell and reprograms it to produce more cells that resemble the virus. This is how it spreads, whether in our skin or in the case of something like cancer. These elements invade and program your cells, which were already designed to function a certain way. God programmed it, and it works well, but when new information arrives, your cell receives it. If you are weak, especially if you are a negative person whose mind is filled with bitterness and unforgiveness, it can affect your cells much more quickly. God's Word proves this. It is actually from the Bible.

We must affirm God's Word, even if we do not immediately see the results in our bodies or circumstances. Affirm what you believe in accordance with God's Word. If you have a problem with hearing, say, "no. I have good hearing." That may sound like a lie, but it is not a lie in the Kingdom of God. The Bible says, in Joel 3:10, "*Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruning hooks into spears; let the weak say, 'I am strong.'*" This verse discusses going to war, but the Bible says, "Let the weak say I am strong." Whatever issue you have, do not say what you have. Instead, say what you want and what God's Word says about the situation.

As you say it, of course, it sounds funny. It sounds like you are not being truthful. We are not concerned with the truth of the natural world; we are focused on the truth of God's Word that we seek to manifest. If you want healing in your body, what will you say? For digestive issues, you

may say, “No. I have a good digestive system.” If you don’t have an appetite, say “no.” I have a good appetite.” You are expressing what God’s Word says about you. Christ makes you whole! (See Acts 9:32-34) He has healed you from all wounds. Why do you think God gave us those verses? Because He wants you to proclaim it. He wants you to reflect on it. That is what the scientists are discovering. What you think is going to come to pass. What you say is going to come to pass. They are catching up but without God.

Let’s say your marriage is not going well. What are you going to say? “Oh, yes, I think this will end in divorce.” You tell 10 of your friends how messed up your marriage is. Stop it! All you need to do is say, “Father, thank you. I have a good marriage.” You are saying what you want. Many times, when I’m watching a movie, and a couple is breaking up, they are fighting and screaming. I’m like, “No. That is not who we are; we have a good marriage. We’re not going to break up. I am learning to do this not just with my body but also with my car, my students in school, and people who may disagree with me. I started saying, “No. There is no strife between us.” In my mind, I say, “No. We are good friends, and things are going well between us. The more I do that, the less friction and strife I have with people. As a man thinks in his heart, so is he. I am going to think the way God tells me to believe.

What did God tell me to think right now? If you are weak, what do you say? “I am strong.” You are strong. You don’t say, “Oh yes, I am weak. God help me.” Yes, you’re weak, but you say, while thanking God, “Father, thank you that I am strong in Christ.” His strength is made perfect in our weakness. Is this God’s Word or not? So don’t say, “One day, I will be strong.” No. Today, you are strong. You might not feel like it. Your body might not feel like it. You may still have pain, but you say, “No, I have a good body. I have good muscles.” Even if you do not have any pain, sickness, or disease in your body, you affirm. To affirm means you are saying, “I have a good body. I am healthy. I am strong. I have good teeth and gums.” Say what you want your body to be. Regarding finances,

you may say, “I am financially stable. My Father supplies all my needs.” Even if you have no financial problems, say it.

That is when your consciousness starts to manifest in reality. Religion will not teach it. Churches won’t teach it. They may say, “Go beg God, or do this.” Or “Oh, yes, I know your marriage will break up. Mine broke up, too. Don’t worry. You can get somebody else.” All that nonsense comes from an unrenewed mind. If people have issues with their marriage and must separate, I am not saying not to do so. What I am saying is to affirm whatever you want today. The more you affirm it, the more you will believe it. The more you say it, the more you think it. The more you think and meditate on it, the more your subconscious mind begins to absorb it and establish strongholds. Jesus walked in it. He said it all the time. So, how do you guard your heart with all diligence? For your subconscious mind to get something, it must come from your carnal mind. Now, when you have a thought, you might think, “Oh no, I don’t want this thought.” You may imagine something terrible happening in your life, at work, or in any other aspect of your life. Please refrain from taking it to a subconscious level. If you think you will lose your job, say, “No, my Father will give me a better job.” Affirm it, say it, and stick with it.

Now, fear, worry, and anxiety cannot hold a stronghold in your subconscious mind. This class is extremely important. I am sharing this because it is changing my life. The Lord told me to teach it, and I asked, “Lord, what is it?” He began reviewing it with me. He said, “This is what my children need to learn.”

Romans 4:17. *Even God, who quickeneth the dead and calleth those things which are not as though they were.* That is how God operates. He is calling those things that be not as though they are; I taught an entire class on this before. I am calling those things which be not as though they are! God calls those things that are not physically manifested. He calls those things as they are. Let us say, for example, you have issues with finances, relationships, or health. Because of the natural programming you received from the world, you know you are sick, broke, or whatever. Many



Christians speak what they have or what they are. “I am broke. I don’t think I have the money. I need to sell my car. I think I have to sell my house.” They are calling things that are from the natural world. God calls those things that are not as though they are. It is not yet manifested, but God calls them into existence. That is who we are. That is the way we operate in faith. Faith is nothing but calling those things that are not as though they are, for we walk by faith and not by sight.

Sight refers to what you are seeing. Your sickness, financial problems, issues with your teenagers, work-related challenges, etc., comprise that sight, but you are affirming what God’s Word says about you in those situations. I often say, “People like me at work, and the children I teach like having me as their teacher.” Or I might say, “I don’t know who likes me. I think nobody likes me.” That reflects what you are thinking. In your fear and worry, you are bringing those thoughts into existence.

Because Abraham did not believe God, He changed his name from “Father of nation” to “Father of many nations.” From “Abram” to “Abraham.” So, every time people called Abraham, he knew, “Yes. God’s Word says I am the father of many nations.” Thus, he started contemplating it. His subconscious mind began to renew itself, and Isaac was born! Throughout the Bible, this is evident. That is the faith walk! What is happening to us today? “Oh, I am sick. I’ve got this pain. It’s not going away. I don’t know if I’ll ever get healed.” None of this aligns with God’s Word. God does not want you to speak those things.

I am not saying that if you have a cold, you should say, “No, I don’t.” That is lying. You have a cold, but you must call those things that are not. What is that? Health. You are calling health. You’re saying, “I have good lungs.” I have a good chest. I have good organs.” You are calling those things even though you still have a cold. That will create the condition necessary to alter the situation. This is called faith. The Bible says that faith speaks. If you have faith, you will speak according to God’s Word. Faith is not silent. Because he was not getting it, God brought all the

people around Abraham to call him the “Father of many nations.” We have numerous examples and verses that instruct us to do precisely that.

We are God’s children, and we follow the way Jesus, Paul, and our Father did. He calls those things that are not. Calling means you must use your mouth. Yes. You must speak. Let the weak say he is strong. (See Joel 3:10) This is amazing! Isaiah 46:9-10 says, *Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.* Do you see what God is doing? He is declaring the end from the beginning. What is the end? Let’s say you have sickness in your body. The result you want is to be healed, right? As Christians, we know that Jesus already paid for that. It is a done deal. So, we are calling the result that we want. What you desire is a healthy body. You want to walk in divine health where sickness and disease cannot touch your body. That is what Jesus paid for, for us to get healed when we are sick and walk in divine health.

You are declaring the result. You wake up in the morning and say, “I am walking in divine health. Thank you, Jesus.” Your carnal mind will begin to say, “What are you saying? That is not true. You will never walk in divine health.” You say, “Shut up. I will call the end from the beginning.” Luke 6:45. *A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil for of the abundance of his heart his mouth speaketh.* See that? A good man out of the good treasure. The good treasure is what makes a good man. It is not someone who acts or behaves as if they are good. The good treasure of your heart brings forth what is good.

When you plant a seed, it brings forth whatever you have planted. It may be a tree, corn, or something else. What it brings forth is the manifestation of what was planted. While the seed is in the ground, no one can see it, but it will yield according to the treasure in your heart. This

treasure will manifest in your daily life. We just read that in Proverbs 4:23: *Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.* So, Jesus is saying that if your heart holds good treasure. Of course, in the spirit, we have this good treasure. We have Jesus. Our spirits are recreated. In our soulish realm, when we abide by the Word of God and allow our subconscious mind to meditate on it, we will have the same good treasure.

You will bring forth what is good from the good treasure. This is not about you doing good things; it means your life will reflect God's goodness. In every area of your life, you are experiencing goodness. You are experiencing the eternal life that Jesus Christ gave us.

What is the treasure in our subconscious mind while we are occupied with news, movies, texting, email, talking, and gossiping? That will be your treasure. Where your treasure is, there your heart shall be also. Jesus said that.

So, in our subconscious mind or soul, if our treasure is something else, and that's what we spend our whole day or week doing, it's from that treasure we will have our issues of life. Jesus said in Luke 6:45, *"For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks."*

What will your mouth speak if your heart and subconscious mind are filled with God's Word and the things of God? Godly things. You will call those things that are not as though they are. You are not going to doubt. You will declare health, prosperity, finances, peace, love, and all of that. Even though you do not possess peace, you will say, "No. I have the peace of God. Right now, I have the peace of God." Your mouth is speaking and calling out of the abundance of your heart.

The treasure must change if your mouth speaks differently from what God has told you about yourself as a son or daughter. The treasure does not change because of your prayers. The treasure changes when you think and guard your heart with all diligence, leading you to change your words. This means you refuse to discuss anything that could negatively affect you.

We are so programmed to speak negatively about ourselves and others. I have seen a dramatic improvement in a third-grade student who was struggling with math. I started teaching her this school year and became frustrated because she was not even doing the basics. I began to change how I thought about her. Previously, I thought, “Oh, it’s going to be hard work to teach her Math. I don’t know if she will be able to pass.” This is what I thought. I didn’t talk about it because I knew better than to do so. But in my mind, that is what was going on.

I changed it and started thinking, “God put her here for a purpose, and I will help her.” I changed my mindset. I began to say, “She needs a little help, but she is good at math.” I started saying that a couple of weeks ago. Today, she gets most of her work correct. She completes her work even before some of the other kids in the class. She comes for tutoring every Tuesday and Thursday and is so excited to be in my class. It all changed because I changed my mindset. I started looking at her, thinking, “No, she’s going to be good in math.” She is going to enjoy it. During tutoring, she asked, “Can you please give me some more problems on this concept?” and I said, “Wow!”

What did I do? I just followed that principle. I will maintain that mindset, even if I don’t see an immediate result. I won’t change it. Jesus said that out of the good treasure of your heart, your mouth will speak. See, that is when you know if someone is speaking from a good treasure or if they are speaking from a treasure that is not of God but is of the world. In 2 Corinthians 4:7, the Bible says, *But we have this treasure in earthen vessels that the excellency of power may be of God and not of us.* Each of us already possesses this treasure within our spirit. Every child of God has this treasure, but it must be brought into our subconscious level of the soul. We already have it, and we are just learning to receive it at our subconscious level. To receive it, your thought pattern must change.

You cannot think like the people in the world. Whether they are Christians or not, if they are following the world’s counsel and program, you cannot. It doesn’t matter, even if it’s your cousin, uncle, aunt, husband,

or wife; it doesn't matter. You must go by what you want to say. When you do that, you and the people you love will transform. Because now your mindset is not like, "No. I'm not sure if I can live with this person. Why is he always doing that? Why does he always say that? Forget about that and start projecting good things about people, even if you don't feel like it.

So, the good treasure is what Jesus is talking about. Jesus died and rose again, and He made this good treasure available. It is already in your spirit, and this entire class is about how to start walking in it. Look at Mark 7:21-23. *For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.* It says that from within, out of the heart of man.

We read in Proverbs 4:23 that you should keep your heart with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of life. This list is not only provided here; Paul also addresses it in Galatians 5 when he speaks of the works of the flesh. Where does it proceed from? The heart. If the treasure is rotten, rotten things will start to manifest. You don't have to be an adulteress, nor do you have to commit murder. However, if your thought processes align with the world rather than with faith, those things will also begin to manifest—such as a lack of sleep, joy, peace, and understanding. Even though you don't kill anyone or commit adultery, all those things still emerge from your subconscious or your heart.

The Bible instructs us to guard our hearts diligently, ensuring that the treasure within our souls is from God, who alone brings all good things. He's talking about the heart. The word "Proceeds" reappears, reinforcing the point. "Proceeds" implies that it's coming into your life—it's proceeding. It's emerging. If you have a thought that doesn't align with God's Word, it will eventually bear bad fruit. It all depends on what you meditate on throughout the day. Mark 7:23 tells us all these evil things come from within and defile the man.

Christians are taught to “Control your circumstances. Control your behavior. Control everything. Love people.” However, you can't fully achieve this from your soul alone—you can only manage it to a certain extent. This treasure is within our spirits, and our recreated spirit resides in an earthen vessel, in our human flesh. Out of this treasure—these good things—will begin to manifest in your everyday life as you believe. We've already got it. God provided it. It's within us; all we need to do is let it unfold.

Jonah 2:8 says *that those who give attention to lying vanities forfeit their own mercy*. Anything from the world that contradicts the Word of God is a lie and vanity, no matter how true it may seem in the natural realm. We must grasp this concept first. Whatever the source—whether in advice, books, or from anywhere else—if it contradicts God's Word, it is a vain lie. If God's Word is the truth, then anything that doesn't align with God's Word is a lie.

You cannot have two truths; Jesus tells us in John 14:6 that He is the way, the truth, and the life. Jesus is the Word of God. Anything that comes from the world through any other knowledge that contradicts the Word of God is a lie. So, when you observe and focus on things that are vain or not in accordance with God's Word, Jonah says you forsake your own mercy. This means you are not walking in what God wants. The New Testament tells us that we have mercy and grace, so if you are not walking in them, you are forsaking them.

Our minds should be diligent in thinking, “Wait a minute.” God's Word says something different from what this person is saying.” You don't have to correct them, but in your mind, you think, “No.” I am not receiving that stuff.” I am not talking about your work or anything of that nature where someone tells you, “This is how you need to change or work.” Of course, you will follow that because it is the natural thing that has nothing to do with the Word of God. However, when it comes to something according to God's Word, everything else is a lie and a vain thing, and we

do not observe it. Observing means paying attention, pondering, thinking, meditating, and articulating.

This is because, as God's children, God wants us to walk in the fullness of Christ. This is not very difficult to do. We have the Holy Spirit and the gift of grace to help us, but we must start today to change our mindset and think according to God's Word. Do not go back to the old program. Let's go back to Romans 4:18. *Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, so shall thy seed be.* Against hope, he believed in hope. That means the circumstances you have may seem hopeless, but you believe. What do you believe? In hope. The hope of God. The promise that God gave you. In anything, in any area.

The New Testament says that all His promises are "Yes and Amen!" (2 Cor 1:20), so even if the situation looks bad, you can hope in the promise. You are calling those things that are not as though they are. Abraham had to do that *according to what was spoken*. That is the promise that God made to Abraham. Has God spoken to us through His Son, Jesus Christ? Yes. Has He given us promises? Yes. Did Jesus pay for everything we need? Yes. Then, why do we feel hopeless when circumstances come against us?

Now, look at Romans 4:19-20. *And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;* You see that? Isaac was not born, and Sarah was not yet pregnant, as Abraham knew. He is saying here that he hoped. He considered not. (The word "consider" is the same as "observe," as we read in Jonah.) So, you do not consider natural things when meditating on God's promises. Now, if you must fix something, you go and fix it. But you are not taking that as a final thing. You are considering God's Word. You are meditating on God's Word about the situation.

My son and I had a little strife three or four years ago, and he refused to talk with me then. He wouldn't speak with me when I tried to reach out, but I hoped against hope. I did not let this take away my peace. I said, "Father, I rebuke the strife between us." I forgave him, and I stayed in peace. I didn't consider the strife and didn't discuss it with everyone. When it happened, I was upset, but after a day or two, I started hoping, just as Abraham had hoped, and it wasn't long before we apologized to each other. Now, everything is fine, and we are back in fellowship together.

If I had continued to think about what he said, what I said, and who was right or wrong, or if I had continued to discuss and confess it, I don't know what the outcome would have been. It would have been negative, for sure. That is why I don't dwell on it. Did we argue? Yes. I am not saying we didn't, but I didn't consider its harmful effects. I focused on what God could do in that situation, and in my heart, I had to forgive my son completely.

That is what Paul is talking about in Romans 4:18-21. ...considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb... This means she could not have children. He didn't consider that, and ...He staggered not at the promise of God... The staggering is in your soul, not in your spirit. Staggering is in your carnal or your subconscious mind, where you have conflicting strongholds. Let's say you have a strong foundation in God's Word, but you listen to worldly influences and begin building a stronghold of those influences. Now, it conflicts with God's Word. Galatians 5:17 talks about how ... the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh... The spirit wants your subconscious mind to have good strongholds, and your flesh wants your subconscious mind to have the fleshly strongholds of the world. So, there is a conflict. That is when we struggle.

We neither consider nor observe those things. That means you don't meditate on them by talking to everyone about how bad it is, how everything is falling apart, and saying things like, "I don't know what to



do.” This is what a natural human being does. I stopped doing that a long time ago. It doesn't mean I don't get hit with things. I get hit with things, but I don't consider them. I cast it on Jesus and say, “Father, your Word says to cast it on Jesus, and He will take care of it.” Then I stay at rest. The devil will sometimes push me back when something does not work out. He says, “Look, it didn't work out.” I continue to maintain my rest. God will handle it. If God wants me to do something, He will show me what to do, but I will not consider it negatively.

This is the Gospel. This is the Good News. The Good News is that God has enabled us through the Holy Spirit, grace, and His Word to heed His instruction to walk by faith, not sight. When walking by faith, you will not consider what the natural world states that goes against God's Word. Only when you walk by sight will you contemplate or waste your time worrying, fearing, and fretting about the situation, sickness, or whatever it may be. Romans 1:17 says, “The just shall live by faith.” That is to consider. Where does faith come from? God has given us the faith of Jesus Christ. We have it in the spirit, but ...faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God.

All the scriptures I have given, and everything I have explained pertain to hearing and hearing the Word of God. As you do this, faith in this area will begin to manifest, and you will notice that you think differently than you did before. Now, you are thinking more about calling those things that are not as thou they are. You are hoping against hope by saying, “Yes, I know, but God's Word says this. I know what the doctor said, but God said this. I know what the lawyer said, but God said this. I know what my husband is thinking, but God said this.” Now, you are going to see it manifest in your daily life. That is how faith works. The way to walk by faith is to get this into your subconscious mind, where faith will produce that reality in your daily life.

This is particularly important for us now, especially in the end times. We want to walk. We want to affirm. Our mouths should constantly affirm God's Word, even when the circumstances appear different. That is how

we stay in peace. That is how the peace of God keeps your heart and mind because you are affirming it. So do not say what you have. Say what you want because God's Word already said that *...for out of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.* (See Luke 6:45) You cannot hide it. Your mouth will speak either out of a good treasure or out of an evil treasure.

# As A Man Thinks In His Heart

## Part 2

Romans 7:23: “But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.” In verse 22, “For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:”

The reality Paul is talking about is that in the inward man, in his spirit, he delights in the Word of God; all of us delight. There is not one Christian who is born again in their spirit and does not delight in the Word of God. Every Christian whose spirit has been recreated, who has been born again, who is a new creation, delights in the Word of God. But Paul is saying here that *“he delight in the law of God after the inward man:”* So, in our soul, we should delight in the Word of God after our spirit.

As our subconscious mind and consciousness shift from what we have been programmed to, to delight in the Word of God within the inner man or spirit, we will start to experience the reality that God wants us to walk in. However, suppose our subconscious mind operates according to the standards of the world. In that case, it tends to produce negativity, often reflecting failure, illness, disease, poverty, and other negative aspects that seem to dominate the world. If that is what our consciousness is releasing, then sooner or later, you will start to see it in your life.

Paul says in verse 23, *“But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.”* See, there is a war going on. Your consciousness is shaped by the input you receive at the subconscious level daily. There is a war happening; we read in Galatians 5:17, “The spirit lusts against the flesh and the flesh against the spirit, and these are contrary to one another,” so you are not able to do the things you want to do. “As a man thinks in his heart, so is he!” Therefore, this consciousness originates from us, based on the input we’ve been feeding into our subconscious mind. Proverbs 4:23

states, Out of it are the issues of life. Jesus said, “Guard your heart,” because all this evil comes from it. At the same time, our hearts can also produce the reality of the Kingdom of God in our daily lives. So Paul says, “warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into the captivity of the law of sin which is in my members.” Therefore, our carnal flesh will always attempt to fill our subconscious mind with carnality or things that are not of God, such as thinking patterns, approaches to situations, and methods of meditation. All of this is based on the carnal flesh that we learn from the world.

If the flesh, the devil, and the world influence our consciousness through the input we receive, then our reality will be shaped by our thoughts and beliefs. Paul highlights the significant conflict between the parts of his body and his soulful realm, which is prone to sin, and his inner man, who delights in God's Word.

Sadly, Christians are unaware that out of the heart proceed both evil and good things. Because they don't guard their hearts with all diligence, their consciousness and awareness are influenced by the negative aspects of the world: fear, worry, anxiety, depression, jealousy, and covetousness. These are the realities shaping their consciousness in the real world. In Galatians, Paul speaks about the flesh lusting against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh. The Spirit and the flesh strive to control and dominate the subconscious mind, creating strongholds that affect issues and outcomes in our daily lives. This ongoing battle ultimately determines whether our carnal desires or the spirit guides our actions.

The Bible says, “*The devil as a roaring lion walks about seeking who he may devour.* ( Peter 5:8) So the devil's goal is that our subconscious mind is programmed to where he can devour us any time he wants. That means producing all these negative results in our lives and circumstances so that we become prey or victims to his devices. His focus is to control our subconscious mind. He wants an area where he can cultivate the consciousness that will produce negative results in your life. That's why 2 Corinthians 10:4 strongly suggests that you pull down the strongholds and

cast down those imaginations as they are coming into your subconscious mind.

Your past mindset or programming, the devil's thoughts, or a worldly mindset can trigger thoughts to resurface in your mind. These thoughts attempt to enter your consciousness, and God has provided us with his mighty weapons to help us cast them down before they establish a stronghold in our subconscious mind. As we diligently reject these negative influences, the devil will cease to view you as his prey and will stop employing that tactic against you.

When Satan sees that you are rejecting those imaginations, you are pulling down the strongholds; you're militant about it, and that means you're aggressive. The Bible says, "*Guard your heart in all diligence.*" That means you are aggressive. It's coming against you constantly, but you are casting it out. The Bible also says that "*the peace of God which passes all understanding shall guard your heart and mind*" (Philippians 4:7)

Romans 12:2 says, "*Be not conformed to this world but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, acceptable, and perfect will of God.*" But what does "do not conform to this world" really mean? It is not about exhibiting bad behavior but about the subconscious mind being programmed by the world. The world seeks to influence your mind to accept its ideas and thought patterns that would ultimately produce a lifestyle not aligned with God.

Many Christians mistakenly believe that the world wants to control or mold just their actions, but the aim is much deeper—it aims to shape your entire way of thinking.

Some people believe that maintaining good behavior and refraining from wrongful actions, whether to satisfy others or to evade negative repercussions, will ensure their safety. However, this mindset will not stop the devil from establishing strongholds in their subconscious minds.

You may exhibit good Christian behavior yet still encounter adverse outcomes in your daily life because your subconscious mind hasn't been renewed. The Bible tells us not to conform to the world but to renew our minds. This means that simply behaving well isn't enough; we must renew our subconscious mind through God's Word, allowing the reality of God's kingdom to manifest in our daily lives. That's the essence of being transformed by the renewing of your mind.

See, the transformation of your spirit into your soul produces the reality of your daily life. We don't want to be transformed only in our minds; we desire that transformation to manifest the reality of the Kingdom of God in our daily lives. As we adopt the mind of Christ, we will demonstrate what is the perfect will of God. This is when eternal life begins to manifest within us, allowing us to escape the corruption in the world. This serves as proof of God's good, acceptable, and perfect will. God's desire is for every child of His to be conformed to the image of His Son, Jesus Christ so that we think with the mind of Christ.

Jesus was aware that everything is possible for those who believe. Nothing shall be impossible for him who believes. He walked with this knowledge, and it was the reality that Jesus brought into his life once He began His ministry, which lasted three and a half years. Everything He did daily stemmed from His renewed mind to release whatever He wanted on this earth. This is the goal of transformation, not just that we can be holy and righteous, which we are in our spirit. As we transform, we'll walk more in righteousness, holiness, power, authority, love, peace, and all these qualities. That reality comes from your subconscious mind releasing it. Your subconscious mind cannot release something unless you place it there. How do you place it there? By listening to or reading the Word of God and meditating on it.

As you reflect on this class or any lesson or passage from the Word of God about the New Creation and its specific promises, you renew your subconscious mind. While meditating, your aim is to build strongholds of these promises in your daily life, which then shape your conscience. This

mindset carries you through the day, affirming that you are a child of God. You refuse to be swayed, regardless of the challenges you face, what the devil throws at you, or what others say about you. You stand firm on God's Word, allowing it to guide your conscience.

Now, a promise you can prove becomes a reality in your daily life; this is God's good, acceptable, and perfect will. So you're not just walking around in fear; you don't have an inferiority complex; you have the attitude of an overcomer. You're like, "Greater is He that is in me than he that is in the world." Therefore, you're facing sickness and confronting that demonic oppression within yourself or in someone else.

Ultimately, the most important will of God for all His children is that we be conformed to the image of His Son, Jesus, and not to that of the world. When we are not aligned with the image of Jesus in our souls or are not putting on the mind of Christ, we tend to experience the harmful fruits of our lives, such as fear, worry, jealousy, greed, and so on.

I used to be very jealous of many things. I was covetous, and I was bitter even as a missionary. The point was that the old programming was releasing all of that into my life, and I didn't guard my heart with diligence, so all these things built strongholds in my heart and subconscious mind, and it started producing results. Consequently, I had arguments with people and with other missionaries. I harbored unforgiveness towards others, was critical, and exhibited other negative behaviors. I wanted to eliminate all those traits, and I didn't want to be critical; I didn't want to be jealous; I didn't want to be bitter. I knew it wasn't making me happy, wasn't making the people around me happy, and wasn't helping my ministry as a missionary. Yet, I felt almost powerless because the same issues kept recurring week after week, and some of the sins I had committed were only escalating.

I was wondering, Jesus died for me; I am under the blood, but why is this happening in my life? As I began to study the new creation and observe how transformation occurs, I now understand that it is because I haven't guarded my heart with all diligence. I let all kinds of influences

enter my heart, and out of it came the issues of my life. In recent years, I've noticed that the challenges in my life have shifted as my subconscious mind has been renewed. This renewal has allowed me to experience the evidence of the eternal life that Jesus has given me, as Paul encouraged Timothy to "take hold of eternal life." Now, I'm in the process of learning how to truly grasp this eternal life. While I already possess it in my spirit, I'm learning to embrace it and live it out entirely. It is not something physical that I can grab with my hand; it has to come through my subconscious mind.

The subconscious mind releases this consciousness or awareness of what your life should be. As I mentioned in the last class, this is available to anyone in the world, not just to Christians; it is accessible to everyone. The truth is, they don't possess what we have; we have the Holy Spirit, our spirit is recreated, and we have grace that teaches us, so guarding our hearts with all diligence is much easier for us. Building strongholds in our subconscious mind is simpler because we already have all of that. For people out in the world, it's challenging. Through their conscious efforts to focus on victory, some people maintain a mindset where they constantly reassure themselves, thinking, "No, nothing bad is going to happen to me. My children won't get involved in drugs; they will turn out right, etc."

They have a strong positive mindset and project it outwardly; their imagination begins to manifest in their children's lives. Genesis 11:6 says, *Behold the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they began to do: and now nothing will restrain from them which they have imagined to do.* Even though the people in this context were pursuing a misguided goal—building a tower to reach Heaven—nothing was beyond their reach because of their shared vision and determination. This illustrates how powerful imagination can be when it operates on a subconscious level, releasing the potential of our consciousness.

If you imagine something long enough, your subconscious mind will eventually absorb it, and it will ultimately manifest. Once this occurs, nothing can stop it. Restraining means holding back, similar to restraining



a wild animal or a dog with a leash. The subconscious mind will establish strongholds on any thought or imagination you meditate on, producing realities from those strongholds. This occurs not just for Christians but for anyone in the world. However, many Christians fail to harness this power; instead, they let their minds wander and focus on negative thoughts, worrying about bad things that might happen to them, their children, their families, their work, or their health.

Most Christians are constantly aware of some sickness or pain in their bodies or something they might catch. They start imagining getting sick, and the devil, as a roaring lion, walks about and says, "Wait a minute, I can devour this person because this person's imagination is now going according to my plan." Joel 3:10 says, "*Let the weak say he is strong.*" What are you saying? Not just with your words; it starts in your mind. There are two ways of expressing thoughts: verbal, where you speak out loud what you want to say, which can have a substantial impact. But there's also a form of saying that happens in your mind—your thoughts talking to you. This mental dialogue, your imagination, becomes increasingly powerful as you engage in it. Over time, these repeated thoughts can form strongholds in your subconscious mind. So, that's what Christians do: they think about it all day, text each other about it, and share it on social media. The more you do that on social media, the more your subconscious mind builds strongholds of all the negative stuff you're talking about regarding yourself or somebody else. This is not funny.

Christians often believe they can type whatever they want and write about anyone, including themselves, to gain attention or evoke sympathy without considering the consequences. However, it's essential to recognize that all of this—whether typed, spoken, thought, or posted on social media—penetrates your subconscious mind. Your subconscious doesn't distinguish between what's said for attention and what's true; it accepts it as reality. Over time, your subconscious begins to believe that this is who you are and that these traits define you.

Your imagination can bypass your new creation mindset, which focuses on Godly thoughts, and instead, start meditating on other things if you've made it a habit to post them on social media. Some years ago, the Lord instructed me, "Do not get into social media for posting anything other than God's Word." By God's grace, I've adhered to that teaching. I don't have social media accounts where I can engage in gossip, casual chats, or other similar activities. I do use WhatsApp, but by God's grace, I don't enjoy texting, and when I do, it usually involves sharing something from God's Word in some way. Sometimes, I chat to check in on people and see how they're doing, but I have no desire to post anything on social media that might hurt someone or promote myself at the expense of others. I don't want to engage in gossip.

Isaiah 60:2 says, "*The whole world lies in darkness, gross darkness the people.*" How does darkness, gross darkness, come into people? It's all rooted in the subconscious mind, and the more social media you engage with, the more it becomes a danger. However, you can use it to spread good things. As God's people, you can post God's Word, include classes in the link, share valuable content, and utilize it. I am not saying social media is terrible, but you must understand that whatever you post on social media, your subconscious mind will become accustomed to it. The subconscious mind doesn't decide right or wrong; it receives and builds strongholds of whatever you meditate on the most.

You might think, "Oh, I just did it innocently; I just like talking about people, their problems, issues, their marriage, their children, and how bad things are. I enjoy doing it." What you don't understand is that this enjoyment does not come from God. That kind of entertainment is not from Him; sooner or later, it will produce consequences. That's why God's word warns us about it, yet many Christians remain unaware of this truth. They have no idea how their subconscious mind operates; they don't realize that they are being carnally minded.

Romans 8:6 says, "*To be carnally minded is death.*" A carnal mind is not aligned with God's Word. Becoming carnally minded is a process; it

doesn't happen just because you have a single carnal thought. When those thoughts become a habit, a consistent pattern of thinking, the mind becomes carnally minded. It's the repeated, consistent input of carnal thoughts that leads to this state. When these imaginings are repeatedly planted in your subconscious mind, they eventually establish a stronghold. And from that stronghold, the issues of life flow.

Psalms 19:14 says, "Let *the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, my Lord and my Redeemer.*" Are the words of our mouths and the imaginations or meditations of our hearts aligned with His Word? It's not just about a fleeting thought that comes into your mind about someone who has said something negative about you, but about how you repeatedly turn that thought over in your mind. As you meditate on it, it's crucial to ensure that what you're dwelling on is acceptable in His sight.

2 Corinthians 10:5 says, "*Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God.*" See that knowledge of God is how you know if your meditation, the words, and the social media posts you write are acceptable to God. I am not saying that you can't joke on your social media, which everybody enjoys, as long as you are not doing it at somebody else's expense. That's not what we are talking about.

We're discussing the things we instinctively know we shouldn't express. When your recreated spirit urges you not to write, say, or share something, and you ignore that prompt, it often becomes a habit. Over time, this repeated disregard can harden your conscience. The Bible describes this as "*having their conscience seared with a hot iron*" (Timothy 4:2), meaning you become numb to your renewed spirit and the Holy Spirit's guidance. As a result, that inner voice becomes increasingly faint, and eventually, you stop hearing it. Now, you are in a dangerous zone, as all you hear are voices from the world. Jesus said in John 10:5 and 27, "*My sheep hear My voice, and they will follow; a stranger's voice they will not follow.*" The voice of Jesus comes through your spirit; if you are

not following that voice, you will end up following the stranger's voice. There is no in-between; it is either the voice of Jesus or the voice of the stranger and that voice is what your subconscious mind starts to believe. Consequently, it releases that consciousness and you become increasingly aware of it.

Even today, years after COVID-19 first emerged, many people remain highly conscious of it, fearing both the virus and its potential consequences. This fear has taken root in their subconscious minds, becoming a stronghold they haven't dismantled. Even among Christians, when someone coughs or has a sore throat, their first thought often turns to COVID-19. While some people no longer carry this fear, for many others, especially Christians, it still lingers. Their minds automatically associate common symptoms with the virus. We should cast that imagination out by reading God's Word: "Nothing shall by any means hurt me." You move on so it doesn't become a stronghold in your subconscious mind; you don't think that way.

Now, you might be free from it, but consider how many billions of people in the world are still tormented by the fear of COVID-19. The reality is that they continue to live in fear—fear of every cough or any sickness. Even a simple fever can fill them with dread, and they worry it could be COVID-19. Job 3:25-26 says, "*The thing I feared the most has come upon me.*" *It's not just a minor fear; it's the deepest fear that grips you, tormenting and pressing you down.*

When you dwell on it, constantly thinking about it—watching the news, hearing about it from others—it consumes you. You hear about new symptoms, such as a rash linked to a newly identified virus, and your fear intensifies. What you fear most can become your reality because it dominates your thoughts. It takes root in your consciousness, infiltrating your subconscious mind until it becomes the lens through which you view everything.

Many parents, when their kids are young, around 8 or 9 years old, begin to worry about their future, fearing that they might end up getting

involved with drugs. They start to imagine that their kids might fall into drugs or other vices like their cousins or friends. They spend so much time picturing scenarios, fearing things that may not happen, that it becomes a mindset.

However, if the thought that your child might get involved with drugs crosses your mind, remind yourself first that these are your children and that your Heavenly Father is watching over them. He is in control. Don't let the devil use your imagination against you. Instead, choose to think positively about your child. Picture them growing up, serving the Lord, loving the Bible, and leading a great life. Meditate on these good things.

The devil can't take away your ability to choose your thoughts. You can choose to think positively. Even if your kids face challenges or problems, envision them as responsible, balanced, and loving the Lord. Imagine the best for them, even if they aren't there yet.

Joel 3:10 says, "*Let him that is weak say, he is strong.*" Romans 4:17 says, "*God calls those things that be not, as though they are.*" In the same chapter, it says that Abraham considered not his own body now dead when he was about 100 years old, nor the deadness of Sarah's womb. See, considering is using your imagination and focusing on your thinking. Even though kids in your neighborhood might be getting into drugs, you don't consider that for your children. You believe in and focus on our Father, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit, trusting them to guide your children through these challenges.

Your imagination, trust in God, and renewed subconscious will also produce results in your children. People say no; they have to make their own choices. However, they will make the right choices if you, as parents, envision good things for them. Your imagination must first change; simply speaking and imagining something different won't work. Your words must align with your imagination; they should stem from your imagination.

Abraham didn't consider his body, which was as good as dead; he held on to faith. We can apply the same principle in our lives. Whether it's

for your children, spouse, or even yourself, imagine a positive outcome. Envision people at work appreciating you and recognizing your great efforts or your spouse being acknowledged and promoted rather than picturing adverse outcomes. If we are frustrated by past failures and develop thought patterns that lead to negative thinking, we can change the narrative by focusing on the positive.

When you start imagining something, fear can often creep in, and this fear, combined with your imagination, can begin to shape the reality of what you're envisioning. While the person you're concerned about can overcome this by imagining positive things for themselves, if they don't, they may start to internalize the negative thoughts you keep expressing. For instance, if you constantly tell someone, "You never keep a job," and they don't reject that idea, they might begin to accept it as truth. That's where it becomes dangerous because they start to believe it's their reality.

That's why it's crucial to reject negative projections immediately. For example, if someone says, "Melvin, I don't think anyone will like your book," I reject that notion right away. It's not just my book—every class within it was inspired by the Holy Spirit. My role is to open my mouth and allow the Holy Spirit to speak through me, and I spend hours editing to ensure the words are readable. It's all grace that guides me, and I have others assisting me along the way. I'm not going to let anyone speak negativity into my future.

This principle applies to every area of your life. As we read in Genesis 11:6, "*Nothing can restrain them.*" Notice that the word "nothing" doesn't mean "a few things." Nothing can hold back what people imagine to do. In today's age, we see how imagination has driven the creation of artificial intelligence, space travel to the moon, advanced technologies, and even self-driving cars that let you relax with a book instead of focusing on the road. Is that a reality now?

The more people imagine the same thing, the easier it becomes to achieve. That's why God confused their language at the Tower of Babel—to disrupt their collective imagination and cause them to disperse to

different places. God also intended for them to scatter across the world. This shows that imagination is incredibly powerful, and as God said, nothing will restrain what people imagine from becoming reality.

So, when you envision positive outcomes- whether in your career, relationships, or personal goals- you harness the same creative force. When we concentrate our thoughts and beliefs on positive outcomes, we align ourselves to manifest that reality. This is not just a good saying; God's word confirms this.

Did God restrain someone from building an atomic bomb? No, people ask why God allowed them to make an atomic bomb because man has a choice. He imagined it, then he went to create it, and that's why, when Jesus comes back, all of that will end. Satan will not be able to deceive the nations during the millennium until the end of the 1,000 years. During the millennium, people will not have that kind of input in their imagination because Jesus will rule, and they will learn to bring their imagination into submission to God's Word.

Until then, man had the right to choose; he could imagine anything he wanted, and the stronger his imagination, the stronger his manifestations would be. Some couples, for example, imagine their marriage will break up. They allow fear to creep in, and that fear begins to dominate their thoughts, becoming a significant issue in their relationship. They start to see every minor disagreement or challenge as a sign that they must separate. Whether it's just one person or both imagining this, it doesn't matter—the power of that negative imagination is at work. Yes, there might be actual problems, but the imagination amplifies them. Sooner or later, that negative vision becomes a reality, and they go their separate ways. I'm not saying you should stay in a marriage that isn't working to try to redeem it. That's not the point. Instead, I suggest using Godly imagination to see your spouse in a positive light and project good things into their life, even if you don't see the results immediately.

Avoid speaking negatively about your spouse to others, complaining about what they aren't doing or how they fall short. When you dwell on

these negative thoughts and share them with others, you build strongholds of negativity in your mind and your relationships. Instead, focus on uplifting thoughts and words that can help nurture and transform your relationship.

If you need help, talk to godly people who can assist you in finding peace of mind regarding the situation or offer advice on improving it. Consider consulting a counselor or therapist for support if you need a temporary solution. No matter how much people can do to help us, it ultimately comes down to the imaginations we entertain, our thought patterns, and what we share on social media; all of these factors combine to build strongholds.

Romans 12:2, not being conformed to this world, is precisely what we discuss here. The world cannot conform you unless you allow your mind to be shaped. You can reject those thoughts and don't have to accept them. Remember Philippians 4:8, "*Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.*" The Bible tells us, "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, all of these are talking about God's Word." All things that are honest originate from the Word of God; it springs forth from the Word of God. The Bible tells us that these are the things we should think about or meditate on so that our subconscious mind will start producing the right consciousness to create the reality we desire in our lives. This is the process.

Why does the Bible instruct us to focus on specific thoughts? Why can't we allow our minds to believe anything and everything? As a Christian, you're still saved, even if your thoughts aren't always aligned with God's Word. However, this kind of thinking will result in a carnal mind. A spiritually minded person, however, experiences life and peace abundantly—the very life that Jesus came to give us, known as "eternal life." In the time we have left on this earth before Jesus returns or we pass



away, we should strive to walk in this eternal life, experiencing righteousness and holiness. But this requires a sacrifice. You can't just think about whatever you want or adopt the thoughts and behaviors of others if they aren't in line with God's Word. Every thought, every text, and every action will either bring life or bring death.

It's not just about "thinking on these things." What you think shapes your text, post on social media, and discussion. The sad reality with texting, Facebook, or any other platform is that, unlike spoken words, which you can apologize for and somewhat take back, written words linger. Once you send a text or post something online, it can stay with the recipient forever—unless they delete it. It may still be stored on the internet or in their text history. Sometimes, people revisit old texts, and even if they've moved past the hurtful message, rereading it can stir up those negative emotions all over again.

In any form of communication, we must be mindful and ask ourselves, "Lord, is this communication acceptable in Your sight?" As Christians, we might think this means we shouldn't text at all, but that's not true. I text many people through WhatsApp, and I continue to do so. However, Grace has taught me to avoid sharing personal details about others or texting anything and everything that comes to mind. It's not because I'm better than anyone else but because the Word of God and Grace guide me to walk more righteously in this area. I'm not saying texting, Facebook, or other platforms are bad, but we can use them to bring life to others.

Many people use social media solely to gossip or spread information that harms others, often slandering them. These are matters we prefer not to consider because if we do, they will emerge in an email, a text message, a voice message, or some other way we communicate.

We are still discussing Philippians 4. It says, "*Out of a good report.*" But what exactly is a good report? A good report is something grounded in God's Word, meaning that's what you're sharing. This doesn't mean you can't joke or laugh; your spirit will guide you. When you sense that things

might be going too far, perhaps becoming hurtful, you'll know it's time to pull back. That's why Grace teaches us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts. Lust isn't just about physical desires; it can also be a strong urge to gossip. If there is any virtue, it means there is power—something good that can change situations. For example, when the woman with the issue of blood touched the hem of Jesus's garment, the Bible says virtue went out of Him, and Jesus knew it. This virtue was something good and powerful that healed her. Similarly, our words and thoughts have the power to heal—whether it's healing the soul, the spirit, or the body. When someone isn't saved, their spirit needs healing and salvation. This is true: our words and thoughts can bring real, tangible healing.

One of the women I teach recently shared an experience with me. She had been listening to many of my classes, particularly one on strife titled "Living Free of Strife." She told me that she had struggled with a lot of strife in her life—dealing with responsibilities, her children, and her brother. However, as she listened to the class regularly, reviewed it repeatedly, wrote down the verses, and meditated on them, she began to realize, "Wait a minute, I don't have any strife against my daughter," even though they hadn't spoken in about four years and didn't have a good relationship.

She consciously decided not to allow strife into her mind concerning her daughter. She began focusing on positive thoughts about their relationship and applied this approach at work and in other areas of her life. Gradually, she noticed that the spirit of strife no longer had power over her mind. She started sending me small messages almost daily, saying, "I don't have strife." Eventually, she decided to visit her daughter, who lives in another country, and she went ahead with the trip.

She went with that projection; she embraced what her subconscious mind was being renewed to, and she began to disregard the strife between them, focusing instead on the love they shared, and started projecting those feelings. This morning, I called her, and she told Melvin, you've got to understand this: I am staying with my daughter, I am traveling with my

daughter, we're going shopping, we are doing all things together. What happened? All these years, her subconscious projection was of strife, and this is precisely what this lady did and what I did with my son, too. I began rebuking and casting out the spirit of strife that was dominating us. So you simply cast out the spirit by saying," Now, in the name of Jesus, I command that spirit to leave so that there will be no strife between us."

You start by doing it; this is what it means to call those things that are not as though they are. We often think about "what is"—the current reality. For instance, your sister may not want to see you, which is the present reality according to the world. But when you call those things not yet manifested—like having a good relationship with your sister—you're speaking it into existence. You're declaring, "No, we have a good relationship," even if it's not the reality right now. By focusing on and calling forth the positive outcome, you're projecting the future you desire, and in time, it will begin to manifest.

Of course, your sister is human with her own will and can choose to yield to a negative spirit or resist it. However, you have the power to cast out the spirit of strife every time it tries to take hold. It may take time, but if you persist, you can continue to bring about change until she is free from it.

Now, if I have strife against somebody (which I don't), but if I know they have it against me, I simply cast it out until I see the result. My mind will call those things that be not as though they are, "Let him that is weak say he is strong." Abraham considered neither his body nor his wife's womb. The reality that Abraham faced was not what he allowed his mind to consider; instead, he meditated on the truth of what God had promised. When two people are involved, each person has a choice, but casting out the spirit of strife can help guide them toward making the right choice. Don't worry about "what if he says no"—that's not your concern. Instead, focus on projecting what is right and true according to God's Word. The entire New Testament emphasizes this concept. Why do you think God gave us all these promises in Christ Jesus? Because these great and precious promises enable us to become partakers of God's nature.

God gave us these promises to fill our subconscious minds with His Word, building strongholds based on His truth. As we meditate on these promises and allow them to take root in our minds, they start to manifest in our daily lives, revealing God's nature through us.

Now, let's look at 2 Corinthians 4:18: *"While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal."*

This week, I have been teaching my students about this very topic—about the importance of our choices in perception. Paul isn't referring to seeing with our natural eyes here; he's discussing the visions we create in our minds. What are you seeing? What are you picturing?

When he says, "We look not at the things which are seen," it means that when we observe the things around us—whether it's strife, healing, finances, or any other situation—we're not focusing on what our natural eyes perceive. Instead, we're looking at the things that are not yet visible, the promises of God that are yet to manifest.

This is akin to calling those things that are not as though they are. Even when the natural circumstances are unfavorable, we say, "No, I'm looking at God's Word. I'm focusing on what God has promised." That's where we meditate; that's what we choose to see. We see the things that are not seen by the natural eye, for we do not focus on the temporary but on the eternal.

Paul emphasizes that we shouldn't focus on the natural. When a serpent bit Paul, he didn't let fear or a carnal mindset take over. Instead, he concentrated on what is not seen—specifically, God's promises: "Nothing by any means shall hurt you," and "You shall take up any deadly serpent." Paul learned to look beyond the visible circumstances to the unseen truths of God's Word.

It's not that when the snake bit him, Paul decided to ignore it out of sheer willpower. If that were the case and he were inwardly fearful, he might have succumbed to the poison. But Paul's mind was so renewed, so

deeply rooted in God's promises, that he had no fear. He wasn't begging God to heal him or panicking; instead, he just continued doing what he was doing, fully confident that the poison wouldn't harm him. His focus was on the life of God within him rather than the curse or poison from the serpent, which is why he was able to walk away unharmed.

God's Word is clear: our reality begins in the subconscious mind and what we believe. Paul's mind shaped his reality; he firmly believed the serpent's bite would not harm him. His consciousness aligned with the reality of the Kingdom of God. His meditation on the promises of God renewed his subconscious mind to the point that it fostered that faith, allowing him to experience the reality of the Kingdom of God.

In 2 Kings 6, we see a powerful example of this Faith vs Sight. When the Syrian king tried to capture Elisha, his servant panicked upon seeing the enemy army surrounding them. He feared they were doomed, but Elisha remained calm and assured him there was more on their side than against them.

Elisha wasn't ignoring the reality of the Syrian army; he acknowledged its presence but chose to focus on a higher reality. Instead of pleading with God for protection, Elisha asked God to open his servant's eyes to see the heavenly host surrounding them. Elisha's confidence and peace came from his ability to see beyond the natural and look at things that are not seen. He saw the host of heaven ready to protect him, even though his servant was focused on the visible in the natural. In response to Elisha's prayer, God opened the servant's eyes, and he saw the army of God surrounding the Syrian army.

See, in the New Testament, this is our reality: we are to see in the spirit, perceive the promises of God being fulfilled in our lives, and envision ourselves enjoying them. Then, we project this to everyone we love. If you see someone sick, you can lay hands on them and project what God's Word says. In your heart, you believe in the authority God has given you, and you command the sickness or disease to leave that body. The more you do this, the more you focus on things that are not seen rather

than on the things that are seen. This is the walk of a child of God. That is why Jesus died for us. The Bible says, “The just shall live by faith.” Faith means you are looking at things that are not seen; you’re viewing it through the promise of God’s Word; you’re confident because God’s Word says that, making it easier for you to see it in the spirit. Focus on what God’s promises say. You are the righteousness of God and possess true holiness.

Do you envision Jesus returning in the clouds or doubt it? Though it's a future event, it's easier to accept because it's distant. The testing of our faith lies in our daily struggles, whether it's healing, finances, or a personal weakness. If we continue to let our minds dwell on our problems, situations, or sins, they will begin to overwhelm us and can escalate.

Grace is here to teach you to avoid ungodliness and worldly desires, including addictions. As you meditate on the truth, you will see yourself free from those addictions. When you stumble, continue to believe and confess God’s promises; grace will empower you to overcome them. I know this from experience.

The more I focus on my weaknesses, my inabilities, and my addiction, the harder it becomes to rid myself of them. However, when I change my perspective and start calling those things that be not, I find myself walking in the reality of being free from them. Now I can thank the Father for Grace teaching me to deny these things, and since Grace is doing this, I'm not going to panic about having this addiction. Sooner or later, I begin to notice that I no longer even desire that addiction, and eventually, it's gone. It's not as if I am relying solely on my willpower and my flesh to wrestle with it; that's all many people have, but we possess something greater.

See Isaiah 55:8-9 “*For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.*” He is saying a natural man is not going to think like Me. My thoughts are not your thoughts; how does God think? He calls the

things that be not as though they are. They're not your thoughts; neither are My ways your ways.

God sent Jesus so that the mind of Christ is now in our spirit; we have the mind of Christ, which enables us to have the same thoughts that God has. However, Christians read these words and say, "You see, we can never think God's thoughts; we can never do it; we are just dust; we are useless." No, God made sure that we had the mind of Christ so we could begin thinking His thoughts. It's a choice; He placed those thoughts in your heart and spirit; you possess it, the mind of Christ. (1 Corinthians 2:16) Your subconscious adapts and reflects these new thoughts as you consistently reinforce this truth. Over time, your mind becomes renewed and begins to operate and think in alignment with the mind of Christ rather than conforming to worldly patterns.

When we start to declare and embrace God's thoughts and put on the mind of Christ, we will begin experiencing the manifestations of the promises of God. As we start to speak and believe God's promises, we align our minds with the mind of Christ.

# Casting Your Cares

In the hustle and bustle of life, we often find ourselves burdened with worries, anxieties, and uncertainties. The weight of these cares can be overwhelming, leaving us exhausted and overwhelmed. However, amid our struggles, there is an invitation that offers peace: casting our cares on Jesus.

Casting our cares on Jesus is an act of trust, surrender, and reliance on His divine power and unfailing love. It invites us to release our heavy load and exchange it for the rest and assurance that only He can provide.

By entrusting our cares to Him, we tap into the limitless wellspring of His strength and wisdom. This does not imply a passive approach to life or avoiding responsibilities. Instead, it is an act of surrendering our worries to the One who is greater than any circumstance or obstacle we may face. It is an act of faith, acknowledging that God's plans for us are far greater than anything we can imagine and that He will work all things together for our good.

As we cast our cares on Jesus, we find comfort in His promises, hope in His presence, and strength in His unfailing love. We are reminded that we are not meant to bear the weight of the world on our shoulders but to lean on the everlasting arms of our Savior.

Many people find themselves overwhelmed and filled with despair to such an extent that they make the heartbreaking decision to terminate their own lives rather than live the life God gave them. Among the many causes, one significant factor is the accumulation of worldly cares to such a degree that they feel defeated.

Jesus said, My yoke is easy; My burden is light. (Matthew 11:30) People say, "You don't understand this is a burden God wants me to carry." No, if the burden is heavy, it is not of God. You took on the burden, or you allowed somebody else to put the burden on you. If you take those things



on, you will put on the burden of the world. If those cares are not passed on to the Lord and you're carrying them all day, all week, all month, you become a slave to those burdens.

Some say, "But you don't understand, my wife left me." Others say, "My husband left me," or "My sister died, and it's so heavy on us." That's because they're not casting their cares on Jesus. As a result, those burdens can grow. When the devil sees that you are not casting your cares on Jesus and instead are holding onto them, he will bring on more and more because he knows you will try to carry them on your own.

Jesus' strength is given to us, but if you prefer to labor under the world's burden, there is nothing God can do because you choose not to cast your cares upon Jesus.

Psalm 55:22 says, *Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.* But what are we, as Christians, doing? We might say a little prayer and then continue to bear it ourselves. The Bible says to cast it on the Lord, and He will sustain us. Who is sustaining us? It is the Lord and not our efforts. You see, the word "sustain," in this case, means someone who is consistently keeping you. For example, the food you eat sustains your physical body. The word "casting" means you're throwing it down immediately and not taking it back. That means you're not accumulating it. We say, "Okay, Lord, I'm going through this. It's tough for me; Jesus, please help me." That is not casting our cares upon God. Casting your cares on God is not just a prayer.

Casting our cares on Jesus takes conscious effort. We should declare, "No! This burden does not belong to me. I will cast it on Jesus. I am going to allow Jesus to take care of it. He is going to sustain me." The devil will try to bring it back to your remembrance, but you say, "No, I cast it on Jesus; He shall sustain me." You are standing on the Word. It is like Jesus told the devil, "It is written," and He quoted the Word. (see Matthew 4) So, you're talking to the burden and saying, "No, I already cast it on Jesus, and I am not going to worry about it."

It is not just a prayer. People think, “Okay, if I pray, Jesus will take care of it,” and He does. But if you go back to worrying about it, you have not entirely cast it on Him. It is still in your mind. You're still returning to the burden, discussing it with everybody else, and magnifying it. You're thinking about the burden. Your mind is occupied with the burden. The burden produces worry, fear, anxiety, and depression. What you focus on is what becomes the reality.

When you direct your attention to God's promise in Psalm 55, you can experience the act of entrusting your burdens to Jesus, who faithfully sustains you. By shifting your focus to Jesus, you recognize that the burden is no longer yours; it now rests with Him. Through this perspective, as you meditate and concentrate on this truth, the burden loses its power over you, even if the circumstances remain unchanged.

Now, you have peace of mind instead of turmoil. This is a crucial aspect that most Christians need help understanding. They think casting our cares means merely saying a prayer. No, we thank the Father, for His Word instructs us to cast our cares on Him so He can sustain us in this area. That is the prayer of a child of God. However, the fact is, if you want your prayer to be effective, you need to pray according to the written Word of God on the subject. My prayer life has changed significantly since I started thanking God for the promise and expecting Him to help me receive the blessings instead of begging Him.

Every time you remember the care, you say, “Oh, Father, thank you for sustaining me.” It's a process. I am sustained every day by my Father. We need to renew our minds to the fact that we were commanded to cast our cares upon the Lord. It is a commandment; just like any other commandment, it is not optional. God does not expect a Christian to carry his burden. Carrying your burden is self-work. It is self-righteousness.

Casting our cares upon Him is acknowledging that our Father is the One who sustains us in every area of our lives. In our emotional needs, our bodies when they need healing, our joy and peace, finances, etc. You're saying, “Father, you are my Sustainer. I'm looking to you. You have

promised and will never fail. My burden is light because You are sustaining me.” Now, you are taking on the yoke of Jesus Christ, which is to cast your burden on Jesus. “He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved” means you are established, not in fear and uncertainty.

Romans 5:17 tells us that if we have received “*abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness, we shall reign in life through one Jesus Christ.*” When you are in Jesus Christ, you are righteous. Your spirit will never experience fear, worry, or anything. It will never be moved. But in the soul, you need to believe that you are the righteousness of God, and a righteous man will cast his cares on Jesus. You can’t say you are walking in righteousness and not cast your cares on Jesus.

When you walk in righteousness, you will cast your cares on Jesus; that’s your nature. Understand that your nature is not to take on care but to cast it on Jesus. Jesus did that all the time when He was on the Earth. When you’re righteous in your spirit, which is a gift from God, you don’t earn it. No amount of going to church and praying will produce righteousness. I am not saying don’t pray or go to church, but our righteousness is a gift we cannot earn. You already have the righteousness of God. We have become the righteousness of God. 2 Corinthians 5:21 says, *For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

When Jesus rose from the dead, we became the righteousness of God. The burden is not placed on your spirit; the devil can’t do that. He places it on your soul, mind, or body if you accept it. If you accept it, you’re walking in ignorance of God’s righteousness and who is supposed to carry the burden. When you accumulate this process of taking on the world’s cares without casting them on Jesus, God is restricted in sustaining you. Continually taking on the cares of the world will choke out the Word.

Let’s reflect on “The Parable of the Sower” in Matthew 13:1-23. Jesus is talking about the different soils that the seed fell on. The seed is the Word of God. Verse 22 says, *He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the*

*deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.* The cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke out the Word. The Word of God we take in daily helps us cast our cares upon Jesus and walk in the righteousness we have received as a gift. We can't fight against the cares of this world just with positive thinking, a self-help book, or advice from somebody who is not advising according to God's Word. It might help temporarily, but it will not sustain you.

You must understand that casting your cares on Jesus allows the Word to bear fruit in your life. There is only one purpose for the cares of the world: to steal, kill, and destroy your peace or to choke out the Word. Jesus said, "The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life" (John 6:63)

The cares of the world can choke that Word because the Word does not have first preference in your life. You're not meditating on it day and night, so the cares take over. When that happens, your mind slowly gets darkened, and fear, worry, and doubt will dominate your mind.

So, you are not walking in the righteousness that God gave us as a gift. God will never allow the righteous to be moved. But suppose we, who are made the righteousness of God by faith in Jesus Christ, do not believe that and don't allow that righteousness to manifest through meditating on the Word of God. In that case, righteousness will not have power in our daily lives because we are focusing on the cares of this world.

The Bible says, *Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.* (Isaiah 26:3) "Stayed" means your mind is focused on casting your cares on Jesus because, according to God's Word, you know He will sustain you. Whether it is a financial, health, or emotional issue, Jesus died so that He can sustain you. It is already done. God will not say, "I won't sustain Alex, but I will sustain Lila." He can't say that anymore because we are all under the same grace and have the same righteousness. We can choose to focus on the burden or His promise. That is why Jesus said, *"You will have tribulation in the world, but be of good cheer, for I have overcome the world"* (John 16:33).

Be of good cheer because you are casting your cares on Him. Because you trust that He will sustain you.

You carry the burden because you don't trust that Jesus can sustain you. Of course, you don't go around telling people, "Jesus doesn't sustain me." You are afraid to say that because you know that is not right. Yet your subconscious mind is not renewed to the truth that God will not allow the righteous to be moved. You might look at your circumstances and say, "Look, I'm being moved, and I have this problem." Don't look at the problem; keep your mind on Him. You can't allow circumstances to dictate your life unless that is what you are focusing on.

This is a spiritual principle that operates in the natural realm. When Jesus was in the Garden of Gethsemane, He experienced turmoil because He knew what awaited Him the next day or when He went to the cross. The Bible states His sweat was like drops of blood, and He was overwhelmed by what He had to endure, yet He cast it on His Father after asking Him to let the cup pass from Him. (see Luke 22:39-44)

At that moment, when Jesus said, "Nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done," what was He doing? He was casting everything He would go through onto His Father. Jesus believed in Psalm 55:22; He knew God would sustain Him. Of course, He had to be the Lamb that had to be killed. He had to endure all of that. He wasn't looking at the circumstances; He was looking at the Father.

When he got up, he came out and greeted his disciples, and you never hear about the burden from Jesus anymore. He never started crying and complaining about how he had to die to the disciples. He had to carry the cross. He had to do this for the world. None of that. That is when you pass your burden on to the Lord. The manifestation of the fruit of casting your cares upon Jesus is that you have entered into that rest.

Hebrews 4:3 reminds us that "*those who believe have entered into His rest.*" You enter into rest when you believe that by casting your cares on Jesus, He will sustain you. If you do not believe and don't keep your mind

on Him, you end up carrying your burden. That is the sad part of Christianity today: many have not learned about the peace that comes from trusting and casting their cares upon Jesus.

That is why trust is not one of the fruits of the Spirit. Trust comes from learning and experiencing His faithfulness. You believe the Word of God and say, "Father, your Word says to cast my cares upon you, and you will sustain me; I believe it." As you do that, you will start seeing that the burden is now His burden, and sooner or later, you will know the burden is removed, and you will walk more in peace and rest.

Your trust and confidence grow as you continuously cast your cares upon Jesus and witness the outcomes. That is the trust factor. For example, when you first get married, you may encounter challenges, arguments, and conflicts. You are learning, and eventually, you understand how to collaborate effectively. You trust each other more in one situation and then in another, and soon, your marriage is founded on trust. Similarly, we learn to trust that Jesus will handle the burdens and support us.

God's Word will not fail. Our faith in God's Word sometimes wavers because we focus more on the circumstances than on the Word of God. The cares of this world can choke out the Word if we do not allow it to dominate our minds.

Let's look at 1 Peter 5:6-7: *Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.*

He's not just discussing being exalted in a ministry. It also enhances the manifestation of God's nature in your daily life. You are humble when casting your cares upon Jesus. The word "humble" here also means acting in accordance with the Word of God. Therefore, you are humbling yourself by saying, "Father, it doesn't matter what programming the world has given me or what I learned from other Christians. Your Word says to cast my cares upon You, and You will sustain me." When you believe that, you are humbling yourself.

When you humble yourself under the mighty hand of God, He will ensure that you are exalted to the level of His nature in that area, and you will begin to experience righteousness. Now, you are learning to reign in life. To reign is to be exalted. It's not just referring to you saying, "I'm a deacon, so tomorrow, God is going to exalt me to be a pastor." That's the way the human mind thinks. God might do that, but that is not what we are discussing here.

It says to cast ALL your cares, not just a few. Spiritual Christians will always cast their cares upon Jesus because they know He will sustain them. That is being a mature Christian. It is not how many Bible verses you know; you lead the choir, are a church deacon, or lead a women's fellowship. None of that shows that you are mature. A mature Christian allows righteousness to reign in his life, or he is reigning in life through the righteousness of God, which is a gift. Romans 5:17 says, *For if by one man's offense death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.*

When cares come upon me, and I take them upon myself, I worry, become anxious and fearful. Now, I have moved into a place where the cares of this life will choke out whatever I hear from God's Word. The devil will try to bring the cares back to your remembrance, but you need to resist the temptation and bring every thought captive to the obedience of Christ or His Word. (see 2 Corinthians 10:5)

The devil wants you to believe your words are empty, just something you repeat with no result. He will try to convince you by bringing up symptoms in your body, situations around you, or ongoing problems. Jonah 2:8 says, " *They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.*" When we are focused on or observe the care and the lying vanities, the mercy and grace God has given us do not manifest.

The devil wants you to look at the symptom or the problem and believe that it is greater than the Word of God, which says He will sustain you. That is the battle going on in your mind. Are you laboring to enter His

rest, or will you let the world's unrest, fear, and worry invade your thoughts? (see Hebrews 4:11)

When the devil sees that you will not enter into fear but stay at rest, he will give up. However, in the initial stages, believing that God will sustain you may be challenging if you don't see immediate results. Consequently, we shift from focusing on the Word of God to taking our minds off Him and concentrating on the burden.

Paul said he would rejoice in his infirmities and afflictions. What was he saying? How can someone rejoice unless they know that God will sustain them? Paul learned the art of casting his cares upon Jesus; he was fully persuaded. He mentioned a couple of times that he was fully persuaded God, who began a good work in him, would perform it until the end. (see 2 Corinthians 12:9 and Philippians 1:6)

We need to use this critical ingredient in our Christian life. We can't allow the cares of this world to choke out the Word because it is the Word that brings rest to our souls. The Word helps our minds reject stress and burdens and guides us to cast them on Jesus, even if we have to do it 1,000 times a day. We do this because we are humble in that area.

Being humble means believing in what Jesus did on the cross and in His resurrection and learning to walk in that truth. That is how you were saved. You were saved because you believed in God's Word and recognized that you couldn't save yourself. You embraced faith in the grace of God, knowing that all your sins are forgiven. You believed in what Jesus accomplished.

That is how you came to God: you humbled yourself, recognizing that you cannot save yourself and need Jesus. Grace became available for your salvation. At that moment, you receive righteousness, holiness, and everything associated with it. The same applies to casting our cares on Him; we must believe that God has already provided for our burdens through grace.



A humble person believes what God's Word says about them. That's all he wants to confess for the rest of his life. When your friends, husband, wife, or aunt remind you of the burden, you're like, "Well, I cast it on Jesus; He will take care of that."

For example, gas prices are going up every day. While driving by, you look at the gas station sign and start worrying about the cost, which brings fear into you. That is when you cast it on Jesus by saying, "My God shall supply all my needs according to His riches in Christ Jesus. Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things will be added unto you." (see Philippians 4:19 and Matthew 6:33) Casting your cares on God is as much a part of the Kingdom as going out to win the lost.

Seeking the Kingdom means you are continually learning to live by the Kingdom's principles, walking in righteousness, and partaking of His nature. No matter how many classes I teach or missionary trips I go on, it will not produce any righteousness. My righteousness is 100% from Jesus; I can neither add nor take away from it. I am seeking God's Kingdom and His righteousness. That means I am learning to walk in the righteousness already present in my recreated spirit, and all these things shall be added unto me.

That is how God sustains us. Your Father knows what you need. My God can supply all your needs. You don't take on the burden if gas or food prices increase. You don't compare the gas prices with your income. You say, "No! My God will sustain me."

Through the media and other sources, the world constantly prompts us to focus on sickness, inflation, and violence in cities, teaching us to bear this burden and fear. We are from the Kingdom of God, and God has not given us a spirit of fear but of power, love, and a sound mind. (see 2 Timothy 1:7)

A sound mind is at rest, not filled with the world's cares. We thank God because He sustains us. He knows what we need before we ask Him;

all these things will be added to us. He'll make sure we have what we need. That is being humble. And that is what Peter was talking about in his epistles.

God will exalt you in due season. There is a season when you trust and allow the Word of God to dominate your mind. As fear arises, you declare, "I have cast my care upon Jesus in that area; He will sustain me." That is being humble.

The word "humble" is often misunderstood. I often taught it wrongly as a missionary because I did not understand who I was in Christ Jesus. I thought being humble was something you produced on your own. Being humble involves entering into His rest, righteousness, authority, and power and walking in His love, peace, and righteousness. Casting your cares on Jesus is humility. As you cast your burdens upon Him, you live a sustained life in every area.

Look at 1 Peter 5:8: *Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.* He's talking about casting your cares, and then the next thing he says is, "Look, the devil is walking about as a roaring lion." He is not a roaring lion.

Jesus is the Lion of Judah, but a roaring lion is someone who tries to instill fear through their roar. He seeks to determine who is casting their cares on God and who is fearfully trying to carry their own burdens. Satan has access to that. He can't simply invade anyone's mind. He observes which minds are carnal and operate based on religious beliefs rather than the Word of God. He can't devour a person whose mind remains focused on Jesus; he will not pursue that person because he knows he will be defeated if they resist him steadfastly in faith. We resist Satan by being unmovable. As we read in Psalm 55:22, "*Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.*"

You are standing steadfast in faith. What faith is he talking about? In this context, faith means to cast your cares or burdens on Him, and He will sustain you. That is the faith on which you stand. Faith is not just a general

concept; it is specific to every promise of God. Therefore, you need to believe in that particular promise for it to manifest in your daily life.

The Bible says we walk by faith and not by sight. Walking is a step-by-step process. You move forward with every step through the faith Jesus has given us. As we study and meditate on His Word, our subconscious mind is renewed in that area, and faith becomes operational. That is what it means to be steadfast in faith. This steadfastness makes us like a tree planted by the waters, which brings forth its fruit in its season, along with all the blessings that come from meditating on His Word day and night. The tree by the river continually receives water and nutrients from the soil. In John 8:31, when Jesus spoke about continuing in His Word, it parallels the tree by the rivers in Psalm 1:2-3. Our goal is to meditate on His Word constantly, no matter what we are doing, not just once a week or when we have time. This practice helps us escape the corruption that is in the world (2 Peter 1:4).

Once you cast your cares on Him, you must trust that He will take care of it according to His promise. There may be times when you don't see the results of Him taking care of the situation immediately, but you should continue to keep it with Him and not start fretting again in doubt. The word "cast" means immediately throwing it away from you as the burden comes, not after worrying about the problem for three weeks.

Now, you stand steadfast in faith. It does not matter how loud the devil's roar is because the Word of God within you will roar back. The roar of the Word of God, which is the Lion of Judah, is greater than the roar of Satan. Proverbs 4:20-22 says, *My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart, for they are life unto those that find them and health to all their flesh.* "Attend to my words" means focusing, seeking, taking a stand, or standing on the Word. You are not attending to the roar of the lion; you're not focusing on the issue. I'm not saying you should not take care of things as the Lord leads you. There are actions you can take, but you are not letting care, fear, or worry dominate your life. At the same

time, you are taking care of whatever needs attention. You are not doing it in fear or worry but from a place of peace and rest.

Hebrews 4:10 says, For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. When you enter into His rest, you have ceased from your works. You are not trying to produce some form of peace through self-effort; rather, when you cast your cares upon Him, you have entered into rest, and you are no longer fearful or worried. You will know what to do when you are at rest in Him- but under peace and not under fear.

The lion is always roaring, seeking, looking out to see who is fearful of his roar. We resist him steadfastly; that is how we stand in faith. Are you trusting in the Lion of Judah? Are you trusting in the finished work of Jesus, or are all these verses to make you feel good?

No. This is the life of Jesus Christ, the reality of the new creation. This is the walk in the Spirit. This is the manifestation of the children of God in Romans 8:19. This is living under the law of the Spirit of life that has set me free from the law of sin and death in Romans 8:2. This is called the gospel, which is the power of God to every one who believeth. (see Romans 1:16) Believing in every Word that God has given us and that Jesus is the Son of God is how we enter into rest.

Now, it must manifest. The way it manifests is by believing that as I cast my cares upon Him, He will take care of them. No care will make Jesus fear or worry; it is all taken care of. Do you believe He is taking care of it, or will you revert to worrying?

Are you focusing on and attending to the voice of the stranger? If you are attending to that, you're not casting your care on Jesus because you are taking it back. You must leave it with Him. Please do not take it back. Your earthly mind will now attempt to instill fear and worry in you. It may seem simple to dismiss these concerns, but they will persist unless the power of God's Word dominates your thoughts. Worry and fear arise because our minds are controlled by circumstances or pain rather than the teachings of God. This is the root of worry's existence.

Trying to combat worry with your limited thinking or positive thoughts is futile. True relief from worry emerges when you immerse yourself in God's Word, allowing it to renew your subconscious mind. With this transformation, you are prepared to act upon the truth that "my Father sustains me." Jesus exemplified this truth; He practiced it while walking the Earth. He does not command us to do something He did not practice Himself, as that would make Him a hypocrite. Yet, Jesus was no hypocrite. He taught what He believed, and with the assistance of the Holy Spirit, we, too, can follow in His footsteps.

The Holy Spirit can help us walk in this truth: our Father knows what we need before we ask Him. This represents a higher form of faith and trust than simply saying, "Oh, God, please help me," or "God will help us." I am not saying He won't, but God prefers that we believe He is our Father and that He knows what we need before we ask Him. So don't worry about it. Focus on doing the Father's business and being an ambassador for His Kingdom.

In this world, an ambassador from a rich country is not worried about whether his government will care for or supply his needs. He is sure of it, and he goes about representing his country. He knows his government will back him up. Of course, in the world, man is still doing crazy things. As the Bible says, let every man be found a liar but God (see Romans 3:4). What God has said, you can count on. You can be 100% sure Heaven will back you up. If God said cast your cares on Him, and He will sustain you, you can be sure He'll back you up.

We constantly worry about God's part instead of trusting that He will not suffer the righteous to be moved. It is not God but us who fail to meditate on and stand on His promises. We let our carnal minds dominate us. When the Bible says, He shall keep in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on Him (see Isaiah 26:3), that "Him" is the Word of God. Therefore, when it comes to burdens, our minds should stay on the Word that says to cast your cares upon Him, for He careth for you. We are the righteous, and He will not allow the righteous to be moved. That is the kind of faith we are standing on.

This process involves growing into the fullness of Christ. This is Christ being formed in you, which Paul was praying for. He said, "*I travail in birth until Christ be formed in you*" (Galatians 4:19). That was Paul's heart, the expression of the Father's heart through Paul. Again and again, Paul taught and helped the church to have their eyes of understanding opened and to be enlightened about who they are in Christ and all that grace has provided for them. This is the Lion of Judah being formed in you. Now, the roar of the evil one will not bother you.

The Bible says the righteous are as bold as a lion. (Proverbs 28:1) Whose boldness? The boldness of the Lion of Judah. The devil is not bold when it comes to the Word of God. The Bible says to submit yourself to God, resist the devil, and he will flee from you (James 4:7). This means submitting to God's Word. He will flee from you when you submit to God's Word and resist the devil. If you don't submit to God's Word, he will not flee from you when you resist.

Submitting is not merely a passive thought but a commitment to the promise or Word of God concerning a specific care or situation. When you say, "I cast my care upon Jesus, He careth for me, I am righteous, and God will not allow me to be moved," you are submitting to God. When faced with a burden- be it emotional, physical, financial, or any other form- you submit yourself to His promise in that area. You resist the devil, and the care will have no power over you. You might still encounter that situation, but you are at rest; you are at peace and can rejoice because He will take care of it. That is what Paul was talking about. It wasn't that his circumstances were always removed. Sometimes, it took a little time, but his mind was not focused on the circumstances. He rejoiced, and God took care of it sooner or later.

The fact is that he lived as a child of God. He lived as a manifested son of God on this Earth. It's not that he didn't have troubles or that his circumstances were perfect. None of it moved him. In Galatians 2:20, he wrote, "*I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.*" This is how we

are supposed to live in this world: by the faith of Jesus Christ and casting all our cares on Him, for He careth for us.

So, let's walk in this world as sons of God. It all starts in our souls, with our minds being renewed to who we are in Christ. We are carefree. In Philippians 4:6, the Bible advises us not to be anxious about anything, promoting a carefree mindset. However, as followers of Christ, we demonstrate our concern and compassion for the world's people through various means. We strive to teach them, guide them toward Christ, and help them find their place in the Kingdom of God. We provide encouragement and support, caring for them and helping them to surpass worldly worries and concerns.

## **As Moses lifted up the serpent**

Focusing on the finished works of Jesus is, of course, the foundation of a victorious Christian life. Meditating on what He accomplished, His death, resurrection, and the inheritance He secured for us transforms our minds and empowers us to walk in the fullness of our identity in Christ. When we truly understand what we have in Him—righteousness, healing, authority, and eternal life—we no longer live as victims of circumstances but as overcomers. The more we set our hearts on His finished work, the more we experience the freedom, peace, and power of knowing our place in Him.

The problem we often face is that we don't fully understand everything we have in Christ. Our struggle lies in keeping our minds focused on Him and what He accomplished, rather than being distracted by the carnal or the natural. In the Old Testament, the events that occurred were a type and a shadow of what would come when Jesus arrived on earth. Of course, we, after the cross, look back to understand all that Jesus paid for us in grace.

In the Old Testament, many of the actions the Lord took with the Jews and revealed to them served as examples, types, or shadows of the fullness that we, as God's children, would later experience. The Bible says those were shadows, but Jesus is the body. That means it's a reality. It is something you can experience, not just a shadow.

Numbers 21:4 This is when the Israelites were in the wilderness. They journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea to compass the land of Edom. The soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way. Here, they are traveling. It is important to understand that the Israelites were continually murmuring. Despite what God did for them, they exhibited a fallen nature characterized by complaining and rebellion.



Sad to say, many of us Christians carry that attitude or mindset. Of course, our spirits are of God, so they are not the same as those of the Israelites. Even their spirits stemmed from Adam's nature, but our spirits are recreated in the image of Christ. We possess the nature of the Father, which makes it much easier for us in our souls not to complain and murmur.

Psalms 103, *Bless the Lord, oh my soul: And all that is within me, bless his Holy name and forget not all his blessings.* This aspect keeps us from complaining. Sometimes, we complain because our minds focus on the natural things around us, our everyday interactions with people, the things we need or cannot accomplish, or whatever; we complain about them; we murmur about them.

We complain or murmur to ourselves, and sometimes we do so with others. It becomes a habit that we don't realize is serious in God's eyes because once God has blessed us with all spiritual blessings, there should be no room for complaining or murmuring.

We can even complain about trivial things, like getting into our car, "Oh, this piece of junk." See, we say things like that. That's all I'm complaining about. We don't look at it that way, but it is. See, the complaining stops the blessings of the Father from manifesting in our lives.

It's not that God has blessed us; He has given it to us and will never take it back. However, we often complain about this, which creates a blockage for those blessings or the Spirit of God to manifest in our daily lives. Like in the Old Testament, God will not punish us simply for complaining. He can't do that because He punished Jesus on our behalf. This means He paid for our complaints and our murmurings as well. We don't fear punishment, but we must understand that in our souls when we complain and murmur, we are not being thankful.

It's not automatic. See, that's one thing I guess people need to understand. God has blessed us with all spiritual blessings. That means

that God has said these things now belong to you. See, that's what a blessing is. A blessing is something God has spoken over you. It's not just material things. So, even though we are blessed with all spiritual blessings, they are in heavenly places ( Ephesians 1:3). They are in our spirit, and God wants us to walk in those blessings every day.

He's not holding back and saying, "Oh, you didn't do that, you didn't do this, so I'm not releasing it into your life." No, He gave it to us so we can walk in it. But we have to receive that from our spirit into our soul. However, if our soul is full of junk, and we are carnally minded with a sin conscience, our faith becomes shipwrecked, leading to condemnation. As a result, we are unable to receive that blessing, whether it's a healing or something else.

Back to Numbers 21:5, *and the people spoke against God and against Moses, wherefore have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness, for there is no bread, there any water, and our souls loath this light bread.*

You see that discouragement; they didn't cast it on God. They didn't say, "God, we are thankful that we are alive and free from being captives; we are still alive. We thank you that we are safe." Instead, they began to complain about the physical things they lacked at the time. The people spoke against God and Moses. Discouragement serves as fertile ground for breeding, complaining, and murmuring. When I say fertile ground, I mean it can thrive in such conditions. So, right after they become discouraged, they speak against God and Moses. What are they complaining about? "Wherefore have you brought us out of Egypt to die in the wilderness?" Their minds are so corrupt that they do not recognize any benefits that God has given them.

They no longer have pharaohs oppressing them. They were enslaved people in Egypt, and now they are set free. God is their king, their protector, their supplier, and everything to them. God is not tormenting them. God is not trying to enslave them to do this or that or to make bricks or anything.

Here's a loving God trying to help them, even after they rejected their promised land. They must wander in the wilderness, but God supplies and cares for them. However, they had to complain because they were discouraged. So when we feel frustrated, a red light should go on. Wait a minute, why am I feeling like this? Why do I feel a bit discouraged? I need to return to blessing the Lord with all my heart and soul. And I can't forget all His blessings. See, that takes us out of the pit of discouragement, complaining, and murmuring.

They're complaining there's no water, and our soul loathes this light bread. Now, here, God has been giving them manna from heaven- angel food, if you want to call it. All they had to do was get up in the morning, gather the manna for that day, and eat as much as they wanted. And that was it; they would go to sleep, and the next day, God would supply. Except on the Sabbath day, before the Sabbath day, like, say, Saturday, on Friday, God would provide enough for Friday and Saturday.

You see the difference between Egypt and here. But they were complaining about garlic, this and that, and all of that. See, God knew that manna, the food God dropped from the sky, was the best for their condition and body. So that's what God gave them. It was like fast food; all they had to do was pick it up. They didn't have to pay for it. They didn't have to work for it. It was given to them. But here, they're complaining that it is light bread.

And they're saying we loathe it, which means they hate it. They hated that bread. I'm sure they were complaining to each other while eating it. The Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and many people of Israel died. God was fed up with this. After doing all He could to feed and care for them, there was a cloud by day as they traveled, and at night, they had a column of fire to light their way. God did all of that. Yet, they were still complaining.

*Verse 7. Therefore, the people came to Moses and said, we have sinned. For we have spoken against the Lord and thee, pray unto the Lord*

*that He might take away the serpents from us, and Moses prayed for the people.*

This was a habit among the Israelites. They would turn to Moses whenever they faced trouble and seek God's help. We need to understand that there was no genuine repentance. The word repentance means a change of mindset, but their minds were not renewed to the blessing but instead to complain and grumble. Therefore, whenever they found themselves in trouble, whether under foreign rule, enslaved by a foreign king, or facing various hardships, they would cry out to God, begging Him to help them: "Take care of us. Please take this away." Of course, they had to go through Moses. So now, there's no repentance here. All they want is to say, "Oh, we have sinned." That's not repentance. Saying "I have sinned" is not repentance.

Repentance is not about doing it again. It's a change of mindset. So they're saying, "Yes, we have sinned." They're doing that to get Moses to talk to God and stop the snake from biting them. That's all they're concerned about because they go back again in the future and get into the same thing: complaining and mumbling. Then, things happen, and they must go back and beg Moses to straighten things out.

And that's what's happening here. Look at verse 8. Okay. And the Lord said to Moses, make a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole, and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten shall live when he looks upon it. And Moses made a serpent of brass and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass that if a serpent had bitten any man, he lived when he beheld the serpent of brass. So, God did not just heal them; he told Moses to make a bronze serpent and put it on a pole, and that if a serpent had bitten any man when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived, which means he was healed. So, here, God did not just heal them as he did when they came out of Egypt. It says that every man, animal, and everything was strong and healthy.

None of them were weak or sick. But now God is telling Moses to put up the serpent and let the people believe what I said. Let them look at the

serpent. It's not just a one-time glance; they had to look at it until they were healed. I'm sure some people would have said, "Oh, I don't believe that," And I'm sure they died. But the people who looked up at the serpent and believed what God told Moses eventually got healed; whether God healed them right away or if they were healed after some time doesn't matter. The Bible doesn't mention that, but they lived and didn't die immediately. They had to look; that is what the look is; it's not just a glance. No, it's a fixed gaze. So they're looking at the serpent, and as they looked at it on the pole, they believed what God had told them: that they'd be healed.

It was a promise with a condition. So they looked, and people were healed. This time, they had to step out in faith. They had to believe what Moses told them: that it was from God, and if they did this, then they would be healed. Thus, that was part of their faith in what God said. Now, you must remember what God said because we're going to the New Testament, and we will connect all this together. We know that the things in the Old Testament were shadows and types. Remember what we read in the Old Testament because we need to compare it and see what Jesus is talking about here.

John 3:14. *And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.* Here, Jesus directly refers to what Moses did; that's what God instructed Moses to do in the wilderness when the people were bitten and dying. Jesus says, As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so, must the Son of Man be lifted up. Now, we must understand what Jesus says here, "even as"; it's talking about just like the serpent.

Why didn't God ask Moses to put up a lamb? Jesus is the lamb that was sacrificed for us. Why didn't they put up a lamb instead of a serpent? The serpent in the Bible is often mentioned as an evil character. Jesus says that even as Moses lifted up a serpent, so will also the son of man, who has to be lifted up. When he was on the cross, we had to understand that the Father separated himself from Jesus because Jesus had to die, not just a

physical death; he had to die the death of a sinner, without God, and separated from Him. So Jesus took on all the sins of the world. This means he died as the worst sinner, bearing all the sins of humanity. And see, that is why it is represented as a serpent.

Jesus took upon Himself all sicknesses, diseases, sins, and everything humanity has ever done. That is why the Father separated from Him. As long as the Father remained with Him, He could not bear sin, for the Father, being Spirit, does not associate with sin. Jesus, on earth, was in a human body; thus, He died as a sinner.

2 Corinthians 5:21, *for he has made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.* Not only did Jesus take on the sins of the world, but he was made sin who knew no sin. That's why God had to remove himself. That's why Jesus said, "God, God, why have you forsaken me"? Jesus always referred to God as his Father, all the time. But now, when God separated himself from him, he's crying out and saying, God, God, why have you forsaken me?

He didn't just say, Why did you leave me? He said, Why have you forsaken me? See, people don't understand that. So, he was made sin for us so that we might be made the righteousness of God. We are made the righteousness of God. Our spirit is pure righteousness. It's made of life, light, and righteousness. It's all the same thing, anyway.

We are made the righteousness of God, while Jesus was made sin on that cross. He took everything upon Himself- sickness, disease, and the curse. The poisonous words from the serpent in the Garden of Eden caused death to reign in this world for generations. That poison or the spiritual venom of the snake Jesus bore on that cross so that everyone who believes in him is freed from its effects. We no longer have to suffer its consequences in any way- whether in our bodies, minds, or souls.

As in the Old Testament, they had to look at the bronze serpent on the pole until healed; God shows us that Jesus similarly paid for our healing on the cross. However, it's not like a physical serpent; Jesus Christ, His

own Son, took away the poison. When we realize what Jesus paid for and what He accomplished on that cross, it helps keep our minds fixed and focused on it rather than on our circumstances, pain, or whatever sickness we have. Furthermore, when Jesus rose from the dead, what He did on the cross was made available to us. Consequently, our spirits were recreated, and we became the righteousness of God by faith.

We do not just have righteousness. We are made the righteousness of God. So we are righteous, just like God is, just like Jesus is. And the Holy Spirit, we are righteous. That is who we are in the spirit. I keep repeating this because knowing we are righteous is vital.

No poison or anything from the world can touch our spirit. God made sure of that by sealing us with the Holy Ghost. In our spirit, we are complete; we don't need any healing, but we must keep our souls and minds resting in the finished work of Jesus. When we look at Jesus and what He did for us on the cross, we also see the power of His resurrection, which purchased the inheritance and everything that Jesus died for us to have.

Today, we do not look at Jesus on the cross because no physical cross or Jesus is hanging on it; that is done. However, in our spirit, we understand what Jesus accomplished, and we need to experience that. Therefore, in our souls, we concentrate on what Jesus has done for us. Our goal and focus should remain on what Jesus did for us.

Unlike in the Old Testament, where gazing at a brazen serpent resulted in healing, this is thousands and thousands of times better. We have divine healing within us, which is what we focus our imaginations on. I do not consider or fear the sickness that might be attacking my body; instead, I am looking at everything for which Jesus died on the cross. When I commit a sin or make a mistake, and the enemy comes as an accuser of the saints, I am the saint. He comes to accuse me of the sin to lead me into condemnation, but my mind meditates on what Jesus did for me on that cross. He forgave me through his blood. I have the forgiveness of sins. Therefore, my mind remains focused on that rather than on the sin

I just committed, the mistake I made, or whatever the devil is trying to magnify in my mind to make me feel condemned and guilty.

Even though our sins are forgiven, we are experiencing the bite of the serpent in our souls because we are not looking at what Jesus did on the cross for us; it's a done deal. So if I mess up, I look at the blood of Christ and thank the Father for His forgiveness.

I am not looking at Jesus on the cross, but the risen Christ who's seated with God, and I'm seated with him. I'm reflecting on what he did for me when he rose from the dead. What did he do? He took care of all my sins and made me a son. I am forgiven forever. If I make a mistake or sin, grace is given to us to teach us to deny ungodliness and worldly lust and to live righteously and godly.

It's a process, but during this time, my mind should not focus on the serpent's poison or his bite; he comes and tries to condemn me and make me feel guilty, which can lead me to doubt if I'm a son of God. I might begin to question my righteousness because I have just sinned, and consequently, that poison from the enemy begins to affect my soul, causing me to berate myself with thoughts like, "Oh, how could I make a mistake? How can I be a Christian? I don't think I'm even saved because I just messed up." See, that's the poison of the serpent, but we, as Christians, often allow that poison to inflict pain and torment on our souls; not believing that your sins are all forgiven is enough for the poison to disrupt your peace day in and day out.

The devil will tell you, Oh, because you sinned, you have to do this or that for God to forgive you. Now, you begin the works trip of trying to redeem yourself instead of knowing you're already redeemed. So that's the first thing, forgiveness of sins. Now Satan can't come to me with his poison because I know his poison. His poison is trying to stop me from thinking about what Jesus did and instead focus on myself and my sins. So that poison starts to get into my soul and mind, and my carnal mind begins to meditate on it. And now it produces death, carnally minded is death, it



produces death. Where does the death come from? From the serpent, who's the devil?

Let's go a little deeper; the Bible says in 1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. We are dead to sin, and we should live on to righteousness. It's not that God is going to decide whether I'm going to be healed or not; he will not say, "Okay, you sinned, so I will not heal you. Your sin is not going to stop you from getting the healing. Otherwise, no one will be healed because everyone has sinned. See, when you go into that, you are focusing on the poison instead of on what Jesus did for you. By his stripes, you're healed. That's nothing to do with your sin. Everyone that Jesus healed was a sinner.

You're completely healed. So, when I experience pain in my body, what should I do? I should look at what Jesus did and focus my mind on it. Not only when I'm sick, but even when I'm well, I keep my mind on the fact that Jesus paid for my healing, that he purchased my healing, and that the healing is given to me as a gift. I'm blessed with all spiritual blessings, and that blessing includes healing. My father has declared that I am healed, so now my job is to keep my mind on that.

The devil is continually bombarding me in my mind, saying, "You are not healed. Feel the pain, touch your body, look at your body." And so we end up looking at our bodies. I'm not saying that if you have pain, you shouldn't take care of it; whether you do something about it or decide to go to a doctor, that's not the issue. The real issue is, what is the mind focused on? Are we looking at the Lord and saying, "Father, I believe, even though I have pain, I believe in what Jesus did. I'm keeping my mind on you"? You will no longer need to go to a doctor as you learn to do that.

You start walking in divine health. But initially, your carnal mind will resist you. Your flesh will struggle against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh because the flesh doesn't want you to reach a point where you disregard your body's experiences, focusing instead on what Jesus

accomplished. You're fixated on what Jesus did regarding your healing. See, the early church understood that. That's why they were not panicking about being sick and so on. They recognized that healing was part of salvation, the atonement.

The devil has entered the church to blind the minds of Christians to the gift of healing and said, "Oh, healing is not in the atonement. It's only the forgiveness of sins. And he took it further. If you forget to ask God to forgive, then you're done. You will not be healed. That's it; you're going to go to hell.

Jesus is the substance, not merely a shadow, as in the Old Testament. If the sinners of that time, who were not born again, not God's children, and were constantly complaining and murmuring, could receive healing simply by looking at a bronze serpent, how much more should we, as God's redeemed children, walk in divine health? We are born again, new creations, filled with blessings and inheritances, and the Bible declares that Jesus Christ makes us whole. Yet, Satan has deceived many into focusing on their physical condition rather than their true identity in Christ, that they are already healed. If the enemy can attack your identity and make you believe you are not healed, your mind will remain trapped in an endless cycle of asking God for healing rather than resting in the truth that healing is already yours.

Instead of believing that I am healed, we keep saying we are not healed because we notice some symptoms in our bodies. The more you focus on your symptoms and prioritize them over what Jesus did for you, the more you will walk in unbelief, making it harder to receive from Grace. No, we are not focusing on our bodies. We are concentrating on what Jesus did. That is called faith, which is the evidence of things not seen.

We have the evidence—by His stripes, we were healed. Jesus Christ makes you whole, entirely whole. Our focus is on the One who hung on the cross for us, who rose again and is now seated at the right hand of God.

Everything He accomplished before His resurrection became a reality, and what He purchased through His ascension became our blessing.

Had Jesus not risen, we wouldn't know what kind of blessing we might have received. We would never have become new creations. Although healing was paid for at the whipping post, Jesus is now seated at the right hand of God, and our only task is to fix our minds on what He has accomplished and who we are in Christ.

As we remain focused on this truth, healing manifests in our bodies, and we walk in divine health. There should be no moment in the day when our minds drift toward the circumstantial evidence around us. Instead, we stay rooted in the reality of what Jesus has accomplished.

The symptoms and pain in our bodies, which are part of the natural realm, cry out to us, screaming, "Look here, you have the pain; look here, you have that." If the devil can yell at us to look at what we have, we might start observing and think, "Oh, the healing didn't work. Yeah, I know Jesus died on the cross, and I know he paid for my healing, but I'm not experiencing it, so there must be something wrong." I have thought that many times. See, now we delve into works; we try to resolve things in the flesh. We might think, "Maybe if I tithed more, I might get healed." You hear some preachers say that your healing is directly connected to tithing. Then, you might begin tithing to seek healing.

See, now you have forgotten what Jesus did. Now, we are trying to establish our own righteousness and seek healing. No, that's for the heathen. But for us, we are the righteousness of God. So, if you are righteous, Romans 5:17 says that *if you have received the abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness, you shall reign in life through Christ Jesus*. See, reigning means you are free from sickness and disease in your body. You are free from the bondage of sin. Sin has no dominion over you. That is when you're reigning; otherwise, in some areas, you might reign, and in others, you do not.

The Bible says he bore our sickness and diseases. That is when he became that on the cross, even though he had no sickness or disease all his life. No sickness or disease could touch him. But on the cross, God removed himself from Jesus. So he bore everything from the whipping post to the cross. His body was broken for us. And then he bore our sicknesses, diseases, and sins. So that is what I am looking at. I have pain in my body. I have this, I have that. I want to take care of it. So, I lay hands on my back or leg or neck and say, "In the name of Jesus, body be healed. You have no right to be in my body. My father bought my body. He bought it with a price". That is Jesus. And so you have no place in me. See, if I look at my body, that is what I'm doing and say, "Oh, it's getting worse; oh no, what's gonna happen? I'm gonna be in a wheelchair, etc".

What are you looking at? You're looking at the poison that the serpent is feeding you and me. I'm not saying I am never affected by it, but I have a choice. I can choose. "No, that imagination, that poison that's coming from the devil, I hate it. I cast it down right away. I'm returning to Christ's obedience and will stay on what Jesus did for me." Even if I go to a doctor, my mind remains on that. See, that is what we call the renewal of the mind. We are focused, and our minds are concentrated on what he did. This way, the poison that is coming from the world, from the god of this world called Satan, the devil, will not poison our minds.

Now, your mind stays on him in that area; your mind has to stay on what Jesus has purchased for you specifically. This means explicitly, in this case, that he bought my healing.

When we are around people who might be sick, we should confess that we will not catch anything because we have the greater one living in us. This is how we keep our minds focused on what Jesus did. It's not just enough for my mind to stay on Jesus, but on what? Oh, Jesus, the Son of God. Oh, Jesus loves me. Yes, those are all good thoughts. Because Jesus loves us and God loves us, He has given us everything for free and asks us to believe in what He has provided; that's all there is to it.

We were created to reign in life. We were not made to be beaten down every day by depression, mental issues, sickness, disease, and torment, nor to live in strife and hatred. We were never meant to live like that as children of God, not for a second. It's not God's will that we endure even for a moment any of those. That's why He gave us the mind of Christ. Jesus's thoughts were always focused on His dad. He said, "I say nothing except what my father tells me "; that means everything he's saying comes from his mind being on His Father.

Jesus believed without a doubt that sickness and disease couldn't touch him. That was his imagination and belief. That was his meditation. He wasn't meditating, "Oh, father, I'm going to touch a leper; Father, make sure I don't get it." He wasn't freaking out. He wasn't in fear. Why? Because he knew that the one in him was greater than the one in the world. The life that was in him, he knew, was greater than the sickness and disease that is in the world.

Our minds are not renewed to that level, so we fear sickness and disease. We do experience fear sometimes. When we see someone sick, our minds turn to, "Oh, I might be like that person in the wheelchair with tubes in his mouth, and I might be stuck in a nursing home in a bed. See, that is the poison of the serpent. Unlike the Israelites, who got bitten by the snake, they had no chance. The serpent was biting everybody. People were dying.

But for us, Satan can't just bite us; he has to deceive us with his suggestions. He will suggest to your mind, saying, "Look, you're not healed. Jesus paid for your healing, but look, you're not healed." He will bring poison, but we can reject it and choose life. People might say, "No, but this is a fact. It's in my body." Yes, it's a fact of the natural realm, but not of the kingdom of God. We are focusing on the reality of the kingdom of God.

The Holy Spirit will only lead you into the reality of God's kingdom. That is called truth. He will never lead you into the reality of the physical world. He won't tell you to focus on your sickness and disease. He will

lead you to focus on what Jesus did. So, as you focus on that, he can eliminate the poison from your body or mind. That is how the new creation works.

It doesn't work to think about it with a natural or carnal mind. It works by believing and walking it out. Once you know that you're forgiven forever, you cast it out when the poison comes through the serpent to your mind. When the serpent says, "Yeah, but this sin, you did it three times last week. You need to be ashamed for what you did", you shut him up by saying it is covered under the blood, and Grace is teaching me to deny it and walk in righteousness.

That's what Adam should have said in the Garden of Eden. His wife was standing there listening to this poison. He was also listening. He should have said, Shut up, Snake, get out of my garden. You have no place here. And he should have told his wife, what are you listening to? God told us not to eat from that. Why are you focusing on that? But see, Adam didn't do that. He didn't use his authority. He let Satan speak to his wife, and then he just obeyed what the snake told him.

The same serpent speaks to us today, telling us that we're not righteous or good enough and that we haven't done enough. God will only love you if you do all those things and keep all His commandments. When we receive Christ, we are made holy and righteous through His blood, not because we keep some commandments.

Jesus said in John 6:29, *This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he sent.* In 1 John 3:23, this is his commandment: we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as he gave us commandment. We believe in Him that sent Him, and that is Jesus and the Father, and we have entered into Christ; we are one with Christ. But in our soul, as we focus on what Jesus did, we will automatically start keeping the commandments because now we are walking with the mind of Christ, and it is not a struggle to keep the commandments.

We automatically do it. It has become our nature. The Bible says the law was made for the wicked. We are not the wicked. We are the righteousness of God. We are made righteous. That's why Paul said sin has dominion over you because you are not under the law, but under grace, you are under righteousness. Sin has no dominion over you. That means satan can't mess with you. Of course, we make mistakes and sin, but the more you focus on what Jesus did, the less you will sin.

Even though we know this truth, we still hear the stranger's voice speaking to us, and we are still entertaining it. Yes, that means we might not do what the voice says, but we are meditating on it and considering it. We are letting it go through our minds again and again. That's what meditation is. Colossians chapter 3:1, let's look at that verse from this point of view or this truth.

*If you have been risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sits at the right hand of God.* Here, Paul is saying that you are seated with Christ if you have been risen with Him. This means you are risen with Christ and are seated in heavenly places, which we know from Ephesians 2. He is saying that if you are seated with Christ, you are with Him and one with Him. Seek those things; the word seek refers to setting your mind. That's what seeking is. You can't run around seeking Jesus at this church or that church. No, you're seated with Him. You're not seeking Christ, nor are you trying to find Him. Christ is not trying to find you.

You're found. You found Him. He found you first, and you received Him. You're one with Him and seated with Him in heavenly places. We seek those things that are above, and our minds are where the seeking begins. That is where our focus should be. Like Moses asked the people in the wilderness to concentrate on the brazen serpent, we keep our minds on what was provided for us when Jesus sat down at the right hand of God. Not on the natural world, not on your pain, not on your sickness, not on your finances, not on your depression, not on anything natural.

It's from above, where Christ is at the right hand of God. We must envision this. We should imagine ourselves sitting there all day long instead of allowing the world to dictate our focus.

The scripture says to set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth. He's saying to set your affection- what you're thinking about and what you love. See, that's your affection, your desires.

We should be praying, Father; I want my mind to stay focused on what Jesus did for me in every area of my life. Father, help me to do that. You're seeking now, and it becomes your desire. It becomes your affection. Our deepest desire is to believe and walk in everything Jesus died to give us. Without this as our goal, we will live natural lives. If we are not actively seeking this—if our focus is merely on God helping us with our finances, healing our sickness, or bringing peace to our minds—then we will continue to walk as natural people.

When Paul says to seek things from above, he refers to peace, love, joy, kindness, long-suffering, and humility. Those are the things he means. Additionally, in everything that comes through Jesus, we have authority, power, and completeness in him; we are one with him, and, of course, the fruits of the spirit are also given to us. Everything Jesus died for us to have is already in our spirit; we possess it now.

We also set our affection on the new man or our recreated spirit because we want to put on the new man. This desire to put on the new man stems from the understanding that the new man possesses everything we need. It has the mind of Christ; it has his authority; it has his power; it has everything for our godliness and life. Therefore, we contemplate who we are in Christ and our identity in every area, including forgiveness of sins, healing, and so on.

We confess that God has not given us the spirit of fear but a power of love and a sound mind. See, that is our identity. That is what I see when looking at Jesus on the cross. I see him seated at the Father's right hand after he rose from the dead. I'm seated with him. And because I'm seated



with him, my spirit has no fear, and that is what I'm seeking, that is what I desire, that is where I set my affection. Now, the same thing should happen in my soul. It's one thing to have a spirit that has no fear, but the fear that manifests in the world is in your soul.

So when you set your affection on that, you believe that and declare, "Father, because of Jesus, the fear from the serpent is not going to touch me for you have not given me a spirit of fear, and you don't want me to have fear in my soul nor my subconscious mind," this is God's will for all of us.

Through the word, I know my Father's will in that area. Now, I am setting my affection on things above and not things of the world; that's the fear coming from the world. And now I'm looking at Jesus seated on the right hand; I'm seated with him, which means I shouldn't have any fear in my soul. If I have fear, I have allowed the serpent to put the poison of fear, worry, and anxiety into my soul by accepting it. He can't put it in. He can't put it in unless you allow it. So when that fear comes, you say no; I am looking at what Jesus did for me.

I don't have a spirit of fear but a power of love and a sound mind. Therefore, that is the reality in my soul. So, "Satan, get thee out of my mind because that imagination you're bringing is not lining up with my identity of what kind of a mind I have.

So I reject your identity; I reject that poison; I cast it out. See, that is how we renew our minds. Now, the devil will try to introduce more distractions into your thoughts, but you must stay focused on Jesus. When I say Jesus, I mean what Jesus accomplished in that area: He gave you a sound mind.

When I look at what Jesus did for me, I see Him as the one who gave me a sound mind. So, if He gave me a sound mind, then that is what I will believe. I have a sound mind, not just in my spirit but I can also have it in my soul. This way, the poison of Satan is cast out. Interestingly, in the Old Testament, God told Moses to tell the people to keep their minds focused

on the brazen serpent. He didn't ask them to tithe; He didn't ask them to sacrifice a goat or do anything to be healed.

All they had to do was focus their minds and eyes on that frozen serpent, and they were healed. We're not trying to get healed or gain a sound mind by reading this or that self-help book. We focus on what Jesus obtained for us on the cross. When fear comes, our minds stay on the fact that we have a sound mind. In Philippians 4:7, *the peace of God that surpasses all understanding keeps my heart and mind through Jesus Christ*. God's peace guards me from fear and all the poison. See, when I focus on that verse, I believe, okay, that's because of what Jesus did for me. Jesus said, I leave my peace with you; I gave my peace unto you. He did it. He said it. So when I think of it, I keep my mind on Jesus by keeping it on the peace he gave me.

Now, my mind is renewed to peace, not just through Jesus. It is what Jesus made available to me, the peace of Jesus; however, they are all part of one thing called life. That is within us, and Jesus said, "I am that life," so you can't separate the peace of God from Jesus.

It is Jesus, but I have to look at peace because my mind is being tormented by the devil. Therefore, I am fixing my mind on what Jesus gave me: his peace. So when I focus on his peace, I focus on him. That is how we keep our minds on him.

The Old Testament says he will keep you in perfect peace whose mind stays on him because he trusts in him. ( Isaiah 26:3) We are not trusting him like in the Old Testament; we are recreated, and we have been given the very peace of God, but as we focus on that aspect of Jesus, his peace, now we are in perfect peace.

That's the peace of God Paul is talking about. So, now we have the perfect peace ruling in our souls, and as God's children, our job is to keep our thoughts on the peace that we have, and it will start to rule our hearts and minds. It's not a one-time thing. Every day, when we wake up and

things come at us, we focus on the One who took away the Serpent's poison by taking it himself.

He became sin so that we don't have to have the poison. See, that is what we are focusing on, and we are so thankful to the Father for what Jesus did. See, this is the manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us that we are called the sons. Only the sons have this privilege to be able to look and to be healed and see. That is what this class is about. What are we looking at? What are we focusing on? Is our focus on the things of the world, every problem, and everything else? I'm not saying we shouldn't take care of the problem. God will show us how to take care of the problem. That's not the issue.

When addressing the problem, are you keeping your focus on Jesus and casting all your cares on Him? When there is a concern or a problem, you cast it upon Him and trust that He will show you the best way to handle it, or He will take care of it for you.

I go on mission trips to teach the Word. See, I have to cast my cares on Him. I need finances. I need clothes; I need to get different things, but I cast it on Him because I know He's going to touch people's hearts, and He's going to somehow make it happen. That's not my concern. But see, Satan is there to fill me with poison. No, you won't have enough money. You won't have that. You won't have this. This is going to happen. Nobody's going to listen to you. No church will invite you.

He continually bombards me with questions about why he wants me to quit going. But I must keep my mind on Jesus and his word. I'm an ambassador for the kingdom of God. My job is to go to places that have not heard of the new creation and teach them who they are in Christ Jesus. See, that's what I'm focused on. That's my imagination. That is what I see. I envision myself teaching in these churches, holding conferences, teaching in homes, leading groups, and mentoring the youth. I'm focusing on that.

That's what I'm looking at. All the voices that Satan is trying to pump into me, I'm just rejecting. I'm saying no; the peace of God will take care of that. I don't want to hear it. I don't want to listen to it. Sometimes, people will say, "Oh, how are you going to that country? You don't know anybody. You're going all by yourself. Oh, what if this happens?" I say, look, I'm not going alone. I'm going with Jesus. He is more than enough. It'd be nice if somebody wanted to go with me, but who wants to go? Nobody wants to go. And so I'm going with Jesus.

When fear or worry arises, we focus on what Jesus did for us in that area. Jesus said, "Take no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take care of itself." See, that's the mind of Christ. So now my mind is at ease; I don't have to worry about it. That's far away in the future. I need to focus on what I must do today. What am I supposed to do today? Seek the kingdom of God, His righteousness, and all these other things shall be added to you.

Jesus didn't say, "Take no thought for the morrow and leave you there." He said to seek, and seek means with your mind, to focus on the kingdom of God and His righteousness. So when I'm thinking about His righteousness, what am I doing? I'm saying, "Father, I am the righteousness of God. Father, You made me righteous. I have the gift of righteousness. I'm born again in righteousness. Father, I thank you. Father, help me to walk in that righteousness." See, now I'm seeking His kingdom.

I'm seeking His righteousness, and all those things shall be added to me. So, you can take everything that God gave you through Jesus Christ, and you can look at Jesus in that particular area to understand what meditating on spiritual things is about. The Bible says, "*in the spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.*" And see, that's how it works: forgiveness of sins, authority, power, healing, a sound mind, boldness, etc. It works the same way in the negative: condemnation, guilt, fear, worry, jealousy, etc. What you focus on and meditate on becomes your reality.

When it comes to love, we have the love of Christ shed abroad in our hearts, and that becomes our focus. See, we are looking at Jesus and what

He provided. This is how the blessings that are already in us start to manifest. The blessing is the spiritual thing I'm discussing here, not just material things. Of course, those are also present. God said, "I will supply all your needs," including physical ones. But we are not just concerned about them, for we know those things will be added to us as we seek His righteousness.

So that's what we seek from the time we wake up. Now, if something comes against me, I will focus on what Jesus did for me and keep my mind on that, not on the circumstances. I cast my care on him, and he will take care of it for me. That is how we live as God's children. That's how Jesus lived. That's how Paul lived. It's the Holy Spirit teaching us through Paul, who wrote these epistles. Paul wrote them, inspired by the Holy Ghost.

This is how I live. My life is not so much about saying, "Okay, I got to get this done and that. I got to go to Africa to teach. I got to do all of that." But all of that is not as important as waking up in the morning, looking at Jesus, and keeping my mind on the things above, not on the earth. And when Satan, the serpent, comes with poison through his words, suggestions, and thoughts, I am aware because I'm focused on what Jesus has provided. I know the voice of Satan, so I am not going to turn and look at it.

I'm not saying that I'm doing it perfectly all the time. No, I fall sometimes and get messed up, just like others. But see, my desire is, just like Moses put up that serpent, I'm looking at Jesus, not just on the cross, but seated at the Father's right hand, and what he made available for me. And that poison in my body or in my mind will get flushed out. We are all practicing this. Nobody has arrived. Yes. It's an exciting journey. We should all be excited to keep our minds focused on that aspect of whatever Jesus supplied for us and, above all, keep our fellowship strong with the Father, Son, and the Holy Ghost.

# Clay and the Potter

## Part 1

In this lesson, we will search the Scriptures to understand how the Lord trains us as new creations, enabling us to walk as the sons of God.

In the past, my understanding of suffering in the New Testament was that God was making me suffer so that something good would come out of it. I realize now that I didn't have to suffer in that way. The real struggle was that my flesh had been accustomed to certain things for many years, and when change came, it resisted. My spirit was completely at peace with the transformation, but my flesh did not want to be crucified—it tried to continue indulging in the things it had always enjoyed.

When we look at the Bible, especially in the New Testament, and consider the things we go through, we know our recreated spirit has the peace and love of God. As we learn to receive it into a soul, our flesh will still act up and go against the transformation process. Now, all of us work, and we know that when we have to get to work, even if the flesh throws a tantrum, we will be there on time because there's a motivation; we don't want to be late.

The flesh will quickly accept those kinds of things and become disciplined. Therefore, the training in the New Testament involves disciplining the flesh so that it does not lead you. This is the essence of the training in the New Testament. It is not about God trying to break or crush you into powder and then remake you from it. Many Christians hold that mindset, especially in churches. They think, "Oh, God is breaking me. God is crushing me," believing that something good will emerge from it. However, you often do not see positive results after all the breaking. Perhaps you learn to fear God or pray more, but that tendency will fade quickly.

In the New Testament, God has a plan for every child born again. Yes, for every child. This training is designed to help you walk by faith and not by sight. You are growing into the fullness of Christ while grace teaches you to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts, and to live godly and righteously. All of this constitutes the training program in the New Testament. The core curriculum for a Christian focuses mainly on the new creation—how to conform to Christ's image.

Without a good understanding of this, when you face challenges—whether it's sickness, emotional struggles, depression, jealousy, or bitterness— you can become confused and doubt God's love or His promises. God wants to remove those burdens. He desires to uproot them so that there are no roots of bitterness or jealousy in your soul that the devil can exploit to carry out his plan. If you have any mindset from old teachings or church doctrines—perhaps from TV pastors or Christian books—that emphasize how God is crushing you and doing this or that, remember that when such thoughts of worry or fear enter your mind, that's not from God.

God's training program does not instill fear in you. Instead, it encourages you and helps you grow to a higher level each time. That is God's plan; it's not about fearing punishment if you don't change.

Isaiah 64:8. Here, you'll understand Isaiah 64 as it relates to new creation, which is us. *"But now, O Lord, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou art our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand."* Many people use this verse and say, "Look, we are clay, and God is going to crush us." They believe He is trying to make a vessel and that if you don't yield and resist it, He will break you—taking away your husband, children, wife, and job, and then try to remake you.

As a missionary, I have thought about this deeply. We have songs about it, yet Christians often get the wrong idea about what this verse truly means. We are the clay. When the Bible speaks of the clay, it refers to people. God the Father is the potter, and he is not trying to crush you; he aims to take that clay, and if you allow him, he will shape you into the

image of his son, Jesus Christ. You have to yield. "Father, I want to learn. I want to grow. I want you to make me in the image of my Lord Jesus Christ." And that is why the Holy Spirit is given to us. The Father is not angry with you; he sees you as a son or a daughter.

As a son and a daughter, the father's heart is to help you be like Jesus. This way, Satan cannot take advantage of you, and you can be the blessing that God wants you to be for the kingdom of God. See, that's the purpose of the potter working with the clay. If the clay understands what the training program is, it will rejoice. You're not complaining, "Oh God, what are you doing this? How come my brother didn't have to go through it?"

No, when you are clay in the Father's hand, you rejoice because the Father is making you increasingly into the image of Jesus Christ. Paul said, "I rejoice when I fall into diverse temptations or difficulties so that the power of Christ may dwell in me." We need to change this whole idea of the religious Christian mindset that tells you God is going to crush you; he's going to mess you up.

We must move to a place where we embrace changes in our lives because we know God will help us rise to a higher level. You're looking at the end product when a potter creates pottery, such as a vase or a pot. The clay may not know exactly how it will turn out, but as a child of God, you can envision what you will become.

We are the clay, but we know what we will become. From the beginning, we understand that this process is necessary to mortify our flesh so that more of Jesus can be seen in us. Yes, we know because God's word tells us that the Holy Spirit bears witness with our spirit that we are sons of God (Romans 8:16).

So, we don't respond like other Christians when we go through something. We don't say, "Oh, God is crushing me," or "When will he stop? How long is he going to do this?" That reaction stems from not knowing the result. But when you see the end result, it becomes much



easier to say, "Oh, Father, thank you for shaping me into the image of our Lord Jesus Christ."

Now, why would you be angry if God is doing that? Why would you be upset if you know that you're being turned into something better? You might think, "Oh no, because God wants me to be a better wife," or "God wants me to be a better mother." All those improvements will come naturally when you are being formed into the image of Christ.

However, you must look at the whole picture: that is the image of Christ. He is the potter, and we are His workmanship; we are the clay He molds. This work is already accomplished in the spirit when you receive Christ, but it needs to begin manifesting in your soul and body. As it becomes more evident in our souls, it will also manifest in our bodies.

Romans 9:20-21: "*Nay, but, O man, who art thou that replies against God? Shall the thing formed say to Him that formed it, 'Why hast thou made me thus?' Hath not the potter power over the clay?*" The clay is us being formed, and the Potter, our Father—is modeling us.

He asks whether the clay will instruct the potter or whether we will instruct the Father, "Why are you making me like this? Why hast thou made me thus?" The ultimate goal of God is that we walk as Jesus walked. If we don't agree or yield to it, God is limited in forming you into whatever He wants you to be. And so sometimes Christians pick and choose; they say, "Oh no, I just want to be a pastor; I just want to be a good mother." In doing so, we limit God in that area because the clay is not choosing according to God's plan. Some people argue that God is going to crush the person and make them into what He wants them to be. However, if we look at the past 2000 years, we can see how many Christians have been shaped into what God wants them to be without their permission. Is God crushing everybody so that they can all become what He desires? The answer is no. Even though God has power over the clay, He still waits for your choice because you have free will.

Our goal is to understand what we are being made into. Some vessels are more prominent on the world stage—evangelists, famous pastors, and those in the limelight on television. This is indeed an honor. A vessel of honor. Yet, some work behind the scenes, like me or many of you, who share the gospel with people in restaurants, workplaces, or with family members. The world may not know you, but you are faithful in talking to people about Jesus.

It doesn't matter whether you are world-famous or someone who operates more behind the scenes; in God's eyes, you are still His workmanship. God can change your role; it doesn't mean you must always remain behind the scenes. As God forms you into the image of Jesus Christ, you may find yourself shining in different areas. You might start praying for people, and they begin to get healed. Even if nobody knows you on television as a healer, you still do God's will right where you are.

We shouldn't compare ourselves and think, "Oh, why is that pastor flying in a jet while nobody knows me?" We are all from the same lump—made from Jesus. Shaping or molding occurs in our souls. Do you know what you add to mud? Water. In this soulish realm, we need the water of God's word. God requires us to meditate on His word so that He can use it to renew our minds and produce His good, acceptable, and perfect will.

However, if we don't spend time in the Word, we miss out. Jesus spoke to a woman at the well, saying, "Ask of me, and I'll give you living water." He didn't say He would give it whether you liked it or not; He asked you to choose. Jesus says that if you decide, He will provide living waters. The shaping occurs not in your spirit but in your soul. Do you understand the difference? Your spirit is already shaped in the image of Jesus.

When you express gratitude and say, "Father, I want to be Your workmanship," you grant God permission to work through you, helping you conform to the image of Christ. God is not trying to grab you and break you repeatedly because you're stubborn; otherwise, all Christians

would be perpetually broken. And let me tell you, you don't want God to break you.

Jesus said that if you fall on this rock, you'll be saved; otherwise, the rock will fall on you—and that's not good. Judgment day is coming. Therefore, God wants us to make a choice. As you encounter various situations in your life, look at them and say, "Father, I thank You for reshaping me into the image of Christ." There will be joy in this process. I'm not saying that at that moment, you will feel joyful; instead, you will possess joy even if you're not happy.

We need a change of attitude and mindset as children of God. Yes, we are clay; however, misguided teachings from the unrenewed minds of Christian pastors and New Age thinkers have led many people around the world to believe there is no hope. They think God is trying to make them into something they cannot become or will crush them repeatedly until they fit His mold. This misunderstanding has caused despair among many believers. Now he's going to crush you. God doesn't do that. God is an excellent workman. He knows exactly what you need and how to shape it. Now, as you're yielding, you will be conformed to the image of Christ much easier than if you're not supplying the water. If you're resisting, saying, "No, I want my own image. I like my life. I want it the way that I'm enjoying right now. I don't want any changes," then God will wait on you.

We need the Word. We need to start meditating on the Word again. The clay becomes more malleable when you feel the urge to meditate on the Word and listen to these classes. Now, God can work faster with it than if we resist.

There is a verse that Christians often use, found in Hebrews 12:6-7, but many do not understand it. Let's go to Hebrews 12. It says, "*For whom the Lord loves, He chastens; and He scourges every son whom He receives.*" The Christians who do not understand the new creation have taken this to mean that God is whipping them, breaking them, and so on. The devil has distorted what the Father is trying to do.

Notice this word: "scourges every son." Are you a son? Yes. So this is about discipline; that's what it's talking about. The word discipline does not refer to punishment. Discipline means child training. God wants to train you and shape you into the image of His Son, Jesus Christ. Every son—not just one, but every son-whom He receives-is included in this.

Now, are we received by God as sons and daughters? Yes. Would any loving father leave a child to do its own thing and say, "Oh, I love you, son, so I allow you to do whatever"? Is that a loving father? No. Our goal is to help sons primarily through instruction by the Word. We receive that instruction and respond, saying, "Oh yes, Father, that's what I want to do."

We desire to learn and grow—spending more time praying in tongues, engaging more with the Word, and developing a relationship with the Holy Ghost. We wish for the Holy Ghost to teach us. Father, we thank You for Grace teaching us. Therefore, we yield to the Father, and through the Word of God, the Holy Spirit, and Grace, He can easily teach us to become the sons God wants us to be in this world.

Now, verse 7 states, "If you endure chastening." The word endure means being exercised daily. It's not about enduring beatings; it's about going through the training process without quitting or giving up. We should desire to be found in the image of Jesus Christ.

If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons. The Bible says that if you endure, it means you want to go through it. If you choose not to endure, God cannot deal with you as sons because every son He receives is chastened and scourged as part of the training program. If you refuse to endure or train and prefer to do your own thing, then in the soulful realm, God is not dealing with you as a son because you refuse to be dealt with.

The word 'discipline' also stems from 'disciple.' A disciple follows the master and the master alone; that's discipleship. Therefore, discipline is closely related to discipleship as well. You cannot be a disciple without undergoing the necessary training.

Consider a U.S. Marine: he may have all the knowledge in his head—he's a computer whiz, a mathematical genius, and remembers everything—but there is also physical training involved. He must exercise in various environments: rainforests, deserts, mountains, or the sea. He trains so that when he completes his training program, he emerges as a U.S. Marine—not just mentally prepared but also physically capable. His body responds to the training he has received. And see, that's what's happening with us. We are renewing our subconscious mind. We are learning to renew our minds so that who we are in the spirit is also reflected in our soul and body.

You will not freak out when something happens, like someone hitting you or making a vulgar joke about you or your family. You know that person is foolish and doesn't have God's word. So, you maintain your calmness and peace, trying to deal with the person based on who you are in Christ Jesus. See, that's discipline. It's not something you say through your willpower, "I won't get angry." No, it's your nature now.

Now, the training and discipline we are discussing serve a purpose, not to crush or kill you. No, God's purpose is so you can prove God's good, acceptable, and perfect will. And see, that's what a loving father does. However, we often have a distorted image of a father, shaped by various religious denominations that refuse to conform to the image of Jesus Christ. For them, it's like, "Oh, God is crushing me." They think, "I just came out of one breaking; let's see if God will do it again."

No, that's a miserable Christian life. It's not God's will; that's not God's plan. When He deals with us and trains us, it's because we are His sons. You can be a son of God in your spirit and resist God's work in your soul. This can happen by your choice, and it occurs for most Christians. But if you die, you still go to heaven because your spirit is created in righteousness and true holiness (Ephesians 4:24).

The chastisement or discipline for a Christian serves to help him walk as Christ did on earth, with purpose. That's what this verse conveys. It says, "For what son is he whom the father chastises not?" Every father

does it. Yes, but if you are without chastisement—whereof all are partakers—then are you bastards and not sons?

He's saying that if you are without chastisement, we read the verse before: every son. It is God's plan for every son. If you choose not to go through the training or don't want the discipline and want to live your own life, then he says we are all partakers. But if you don't want that, then you are bastards and not sons.

If you reject the training and refuse to let the Father work through grace, the Holy Spirit, and His Word to mold you into the image of His Son, Jesus Christ, then you're missing the purpose. If you are without chastisement—if you don't allow God to discipline and shape you—then are you illegitimate? You are not walking as a true son in your soulful realm.

Now, this doesn't mean you don't love God or worship him. No, this is specifically talking about your training. It's not about saying, "Oh yes, I love God; God loves me." That mindset won't bring any training. You've got to allow grace to teach you to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts and to live righteously.

Verse nine: "Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence. Shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits and live?". Therefore, we had fathers of the flesh—talking about the flesh father and son, which corrected us.

This word corrects there; it's the same as chastening; it has the same goal. Here, Paul is discussing correcting us and instilling reverence in us. That means we feared them; we respected them. Shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live?

The goal is to live! Not that God will crush you and throw you in the trash can. He's saying if natural fathers did that for their own pleasure, how much more loving is our Heavenly Father who loves us so much?

How much more loving is His training? He has a goal: He wants to bring out life.

Verse ten: "For they verily for a few days chastised us after their own pleasure; but He for our profit, that we might be partakers of His holiness." For them, that means the natural fathers, verily chastised us after their own pleasure. Some fathers enjoy screaming, shouting, and hitting their sons for their own pleasure.

But God the Father, He is for our profit; Jesus and the Father are training us to help us walk as sons, not because they derive any pleasure from it. Jesus said it is the Father's good pleasure to give us the kingdom. (Luke 12:32)

But the devil, through the church, took the whole thing and turned it upside down. This is God punishing you. He's going to take away everything—take away your job. And so Christians fear: What is God going to do next? It says very clearly in Hebrews 12:11, "*Now no chastening for the present is seemeth to be joyous but grievous: Nevertheless, afterward, it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.*"

Paul says that when this occurs, the flesh will not enjoy it because it is losing control over your life. Therefore, it will be grievous, not joyous. The flesh dislikes it, yet it is indeed grievous. However, as you continue the training program, it ultimately yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness.

The fruit is a manifestation of the righteousness of Jesus Christ in your daily life. You possess the fruit of righteousness, and as you are exercised thereby, you allow the Lord to teach and train you. That's called exercise, meaning that you are now practically experiencing it. Thus, this is what God is doing in the New Testament with us.

You've got to shift your mindset away from the mistaken belief that God is going to crush you. Of course, people often reference Job in the Old

Testament. That is where Christians like to draw their example: "Look at God, he took everything away from Job and crushed him!" Now, you have to understand: you are not Job. You are a son; you are a child of God. You are a daughter of God. Job tried to please and love God by following His instructions, so he was righteous in that sense. However, he was not righteous as we are; he didn't possess the righteousness of Jesus Christ or God.

God didn't suddenly decide, "Okay, I am going to crush Job today." No. God was meeting with all the angels when the devil came by. God asked the devil, "What are you doing?" "I'm going back and forth on the earth." He didn't refer to hell; he said on the earth. Then, God said, "Have you noticed my servant Job?" The devil replied, "Yes, you have hedged him around with things, so I can't touch him." So, the devil said, "You take the hedge away, and he will curse you to your face." There was a challenge to God, and God knew Job. Thus, God said, "Okay, don't kill him, but do what you need to do."

It wasn't God who brought all those troubles upon Job. The devil came to steal, kill, and destroy. Though there was no killing, Satan did steal—his children and other possessions. Eventually, Job's wife, influenced by Satan, told him, "Curse God and die." Yet, Job refused to give up. His love and reverence for God remained strong, even while he sat in agony, covered in painful boils. He didn't understand why he was suffering, believing he had done everything right. However, he was self-righteous, boasting about his prayers and righteous deeds.

But finally, when he came to the place where he said salvation is of the Lord, he was saying it's none of my works, not because I did anything—it's only the Lord who can save. And now the Lord healed him and restored everything he lost to Him. But do you know that's not how God deals with you? Did Job have authority over the devil? No. Now, do you have that authority? Yes. So, when the devil comes against you, can you use that authority to free yourself? Yes.



God doesn't have to intervene. You have the authority. The Bible says, "Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." God didn't tell that to Job, did he? No. But for us, we have the authority. If the devil tries to come and get into our soul, you have the authority to cast him out. And you are already blessed. God is not taking away your blessing. Satan cannot take away your blessing.

But God wants to train us to walk in power and authority. You can stand firm and say, "Satan, you can't touch me!" Yes, I may have sinned yesterday—I may have done something foolish—but Grace is teaching me. I don't need your accusations. Don't you dare come near me!

However, if we don't understand this and believe that our sin allows God to send Satan against us, we miss the point entirely. No, Satan comes against us automatically because that's what he does. It's his nature, his job. But our authority in Christ is greater!

Our job is to resist the devil, stay in fellowship with the Father, and remain in the Word so that we won't engage in foolish actions that open the door for the enemy to attack our bodies or minds. Now, if you leave your front door open and a thief enters your house and begins stealing, does the thief have the authority to take from you? No. The police will not side with the thief and say, "Oh, thief, it's okay; they left the door open. That's good; we're not going to arrest you." No, a thief is a thief. He has no right; that's why he's a thief.

The devil has no authority over you, even when you sin. However, if you open the door to sin, entertain it, and resist Grace's teachings to deny worldly lusts and ungodliness, you begin to wander into his territory. Seeing an open door, the devil will attempt to step in.

But here's the key—you can still take a stand even if you've left the door open. You can stand at the threshold and declare, "No! You have no place here. Get out!" This battle is in your mind, and you have the authority to shut him out.

When you have habitual sins—habitual means you're not learning from it; you're just continually going into the same thing—you lose the confidence to resist the devil. Because now you have sin consciousness, and the devil works with your sin consciousness to shipwreck your faith. But you can still resist the devil and say, “Father, I'm sorry. Satan, you have no place in my mind. Grace, I thank you for teaching me.”

Now, you're moving on to authority and power over the devil through grace. Satan can't do anything. The problem lies with Christians who fall into sin habitually. I'm not just talking about drinking or alcohol; I'm referring to using their mouths for gossip and continually refusing to change. Now, the devil is using their mouths to do what? Bless people? No! Now, their tongues are being used to curse people.

That doesn't mean you don't love God or that you won't go to heaven if you die. It just means you want to be a gossip and see no reason not to. You've left the door open and are not resisting the devil, either. Now, that is the problem. Leaving the door open and sitting on your couch while the devil steals from you, and you don't resist him.

And that's why we see Christians dominated by sin—old habits, old ways of talking, old stomping grounds—because we want God; we want to go to heaven; we want God to keep us, protect us, and supply money for us. Yet we leave the door open and don't even resist the devil. So, even if you sin and make a mistake, say, “Satan, you are not going to do that in my life again. You are not going to make me gossip again. I have grace teaching me to overcome it.” Thank the Father for helping you out. Now, maybe after two days, you gossip again. Don't feel condemned; take it back and say, “No, Satan! I command you to leave my mouth; I don't want to gossip.”

Now, you're taking a stand and resisting the devil. That's the training program. You'll see that specific weaknesses in your life are overcome, and you will understand that everything God does is in love. Titus 2:11 and 12, *For Grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live*

*soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.* See, that's what the teacher wants to do. He doesn't want to crush you and beat you. No, grace is teaching us. How does grace teach? Knowing God's word and grace is helping us to receive that nature so that now, in that area, you're walking in soberness, godliness, and righteousness.

See, it's not the picture of God beating your head against a wall, holding you there, and saying, "If you don't do this, I'm going to send you to hell. I'm going to crush you; I'm going to take away everything." No, that's a potter and the clay; it's a father and son. Isaiah clarified that: the father and the son, the potter and the clay.

Jeremiah 29:11. For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, says the Lord, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you an expected end. This is God talking. He says, "Guys, you need to know my thoughts towards you—thoughts of peace and not evil."

Sometimes, people say, "Oh, this is God going to make sure we die in peace." Yes, you can say that. But as new creations, what is the end God expects from us? He doesn't want you to live a miserable life and die in peace, or live a selfish life and then die in peace. No! To give you an expected end, what is the goal? Christ to be formed in us. Yes! See, that's the Father's will: to give us that end, not just when you die, but while on earth.

The dark kingdom rules this world, but God desires His sons and daughters to walk as Jesus Christ walked. He has a plan for us—an expected end. So, what are His plans?

Many in the church today say, "*Oh, God is going to do this,*" or "*God is going to judge you,*" using fear to control people. On the other hand, some preachers go to the opposite extreme, saying, "*Don't worry; God loves you. Go home, and a brand-new car will be waiting for you. Your children will get into the best universities.*" But no, no, no! People love to hear these messages because they appeal to the material, emotional, and carnal mind.

The truth is, God is neither trying to crush you nor give you every fleshly desire. Yet, these distorted versions of the gospel continue to be preached.

People must understand that we are children; we have a training program. That's why God left us on the earth—to undergo this training program. Our prayer should be, "Father, I thank You for this. I'm not a bastard; I am a son. So Father, teach me to walk as Your Son, Jesus Christ". Now, that is a prayer of faith.

You can't go to this side of the ditch or the other side; you must stay on the straight and narrow path. On that path, there is training because we are sons and not bastards. However, because of who God is, He will not force us to learn anything; we have to choose. The more we choose this and renew our minds, the faster we grow.

Psalms 35:27: "Let them shout for joy and be glad that favor my righteous cause; let them say continually, 'Let the Lord be magnified, which has pleasure in the prosperity of His servant.'" We must continually shout for joy and be glad, that favors my righteous cause.

You not only have favor, you are the righteousness of God! You are not seeking the righteousness of God like in the Psalms. You are the righteousness of God. So, how much more should we shout? Now, let them say continually. Do you see the word "say" again? Continually. What does continual mean? All the time. In everything continually. Let the Lord be magnified. That means you are now magnifying the Lord—His awesomeness. What a Father He is! What a God He is! How He called us His sons and gave us everything. You are magnifying the Lord, which speaks to how the Lord takes pleasure in the prosperity of His servant.

This is the Old Testament; in the New Testament, we are children. Of course, we serve God. Verse 28 states, "*And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long.*" Are we the righteousness of God? Yes! How many times a day do we thank God for His

righteousness? We don't remember all the time, so the more we do that, the more we start to see righteousness manifest.

He takes pleasure in the prosperity of His servants. He takes joy in prospering them—soul and body. We are children, already prosperous in spirit, but He delights when our souls learn and grow. We love the potter to mold us, saying, "Father, thank you." The flesh might not like it, but our spirit continually thanks God through our praises and gratitude. See, now Satan can't enter and disrupt that.

Our soul becomes the workmanship of God. He takes pleasure in molding us. He seeks our profit, not profit or money. No, you profit when you become like Jesus. Then, you don't need money. When the rich young ruler came to Jesus, Jesus said, "Sell all that you have and come and follow me." He said, "Give it to the poor; come and follow me." What Jesus was saying is that all the things you have, you don't need them if you are with me.

I can multiply food, pay my taxes from a fish's mouth, stop the wind and the storm; I can heal you. None of the disciples got sick when they were with Jesus. That's what Jesus was saying: You don't need that stuff. He said, "Sell it; give it to the poor; you come and follow me." He didn't say, "Sell everything, and now you'll be poor and praise God." No, He said, "You come with me. I am the source of everything you need in your life. Your father knows what you need before you ask him."

See, we are looking at the finished product. Our soul and body may not yet reflect that completeness—we may not be fully walking in divine health or perfect maturity. However, we are looking toward the goal: where our emotions are entirely controlled by our spirit, where our words speak only life, and where faith, not sight, rules our lives.

These are the results that please our Father. As a loving Father, He desires to see that transformation in us—He is looking for that profit, the fruit of His work in us.

He takes pleasure in it and started by giving Jesus, who came to earth, did all that was needed, finished the work, defeated Satan, and now God was able to provide us with the Holy Spirit who is in us. Jesus gave us grace to teach us; He gave us His mind—a sound mind. So we need to say, "Thank you, Father! Thank you so much for doing all of that for me." Teach me; help me to constantly think about my training and how we walk as sons of God. It is God's perfect will that each of us will be transformed into the very nature and image of his son, Jesus Christ, through his fantastic training program for each of us.

# The Clay and the Potter

## Part 2

This is the second part of the class on Clay and the Potter. There are two perspectives on this topic in the Christian community. Some believe that God loves us and that we pray to Him, and then He helps us. However, they often overlook the aspect of God teaching and training us to walk as sons of God while we are on this earth.

There are Christians who constantly talk about or teach that God will punish you for every mistake you make. They state that all your blessings and everything in your life depend on doing all the right things and avoiding mistakes. If you do slip up, they suggest God will deal with you harshly. This attitude on both sides of the doctrine is not true. God is a loving Father, as I discussed in Part 1, and His goal is to help us enjoy the kingdom of God and further it, just like Jesus did while He walked on the earth.

There is a purpose and a goal in what God is doing in training and teaching us. We need to understand this so that we are not tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine. Now, look at Proverbs 3:11-12: *“My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord, neither be weary of His correction; for whom the Lord loves, He corrects, even as a father the son in whom he delights.”*

Happy is the man who finds wisdom and the man who gains understanding. The merchandise of wisdom is better than silver, and its gain is more than fine gold. We discussed this in part 1. Hebrews 12:6-7.

The Lord, through grace, is trying to teach us. The Holy Spirit seeks to mortify our flesh, which can be painful. When we pray, “Father, I don’t want this part of my flesh to dominate me,” we permit the Holy Spirit to help us in that area. However, the process can still hurt. Crucifixion hurts;

getting rid of bad habits and the flesh we are accustomed to enjoying is not joyful from a fleshly perspective.

Yet, your spirit always rejoices when the Lord is helping, teaching, and correcting you. Your spirit understands that the Lord does this because He loves you. Now, let's clarify: don't fall into the mindset that God will crush you or inflict sickness upon you. While He does use circumstances to teach us—especially when we are not following His word or learning from grace—these situations arise from our own doubt, fear, or disobedience. God uses these experiences to help us learn to prioritize the spirit.

The reason the Father corrects us is clearly stated: it is because He delights in you. In verse 13, *Happy is a man that findeth wisdom*. We found wisdom when we received Christ. Jesus is made wisdom unto us. 1 Corinthians 1:30 *But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who is made unto us wisdom, sanctification, redemption, and righteousness*. So we have the wisdom, but we find it when you go after it daily. You have a relationship with the Holy Spirit, talk to the Holy Spirit, speak to Jesus, which is the same thing, and learn to receive that wisdom in your soul. That is, finding it.

The man who gaineth understanding—understanding is your subconscious mind being renewed. So we have a role to play here. Its merchandise means that what you gain from wisdom is better than what you can buy with silver and gold. As Christians, we often view wisdom from a different perspective. We don't recognize it as something more precious than silver or fine gold. Instead, we approach it like, "Yeah, God, give me wisdom to fix my car; give me wisdom to talk to that person," and that's it.

We often fail to recognize wisdom as a byproduct of God correcting and teaching us. Once we comprehend what chastening and correction are, along with their purpose, we realize that they guide us to walk in God's understanding and wisdom continuously—not just occasionally when we find ourselves in difficulty. Jesus exemplified walking in God's wisdom at



all times in every circumstance. He never relied on his own understanding or the wisdom of the world.

As humans, we don't think like God. A carnal mind will never think like God unless it is renewed. The carnal mind, in its natural state, is in enmity with God. The question is, is it the will of God that we think like Him? Of course! It is God's will that every child of His thinks like Him. The Bible says, "*Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus*" (Philippians 2:5). Yes, that is God's will. His word is His will.

The sooner we reach that place, the faster the training can proceed, allowing us to walk more like Jesus. So, what would an example of walking like Jesus look like in our minds? Reciting the verses? No. The verses serve to renew our minds. We take the words and meditate on them so that our subconscious minds can be renewed.

When your subconscious mind is renewed, your soul begins to adopt the mind of Christ. This represents the wisdom of God; it is the same wisdom of Jesus. Now, your mind is governed by the wisdom of God and His understanding in every situation.

It's like a lady who came and touched Jesus when He was in a crowd. Jesus didn't know who touched Him, but He knew the Holy Spirit had released power into that woman. Jesus could have said, "Hey, woman, why did you touch me? You didn't ask me." Instead, He turned around and said, "Daughter, your faith has healed you." You see, that's the wisdom of God.

When the word of God has undergone the meditation process, the subconscious mind becomes renewed. Once that happens, you are putting on the new man, which is the mind of Christ. In those areas, you begin to gain the understanding and wisdom of God. However, Christians often do not value knowledge and wisdom; they frequently prioritize silver and gold.

See, it all comes back to what you value. What is important? If silver and gold are essential, then that is where your heart will be. Jesus said,

“Where the treasure is, there will your heart be also.” I'm not saying we shouldn't work or pay our bills. I'm discussing priorities in life. The word "merchandise" means what you can gain from it. Now, gold and silver can buy natural things, but the wisdom of God—what you can use the wisdom of God for—is different from what silver and gold can provide you.

We should never despise wisdom. Proverbs 3:11 warns against despising correction. To despise something means to reject or dislike it. Consider this: When you face a challenge, whether it's caused by the enemy in your life or a consequence of your foolish choices, God can use that situation to teach and train you. Grace helps you deny ungodliness and worldly lust, teaching you to live righteously in this world ( Titus 2:12).

Many Christians struggle with this and ask God, "Why is this happening to me?" Because of this, they miss the chance to grow in grace. Instead of looking for answers in the Word, they turn away from what could strengthen them. This leads to doubt—doubting God's love, provision, and healing when things don't work out. They go back and forth, indicating they are rejecting the process. I remember when I was a teen, I despised discipline. But was it good for me? Yes.

Through the Word of God, we understand that we are more than conquerors. So, I won't allow my emotions or feelings to overwhelm me. I'm not going to let it go under; I'm going through it in faith and coming out victorious. That should be our attitude—not blaming God.

Ephesians 2:10 states that *we are His workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works that God has ordained that we should walk in them*. It's like the verse: we are the clay; He's the potter. We are His workmanship created—it's already done, past tense—in Christ Jesus. Our spirits are created in Christ Jesus; we are light.

God did that through the Holy Spirit unto good works, which God has ordained, and we should walk in them. The walk in them is where the training comes in—the chastening and the correction. We are already a son created in Christ Jesus, but in our souls, we have to allow the work of our

Lord Jesus Christ and our Father to continue in our souls. That is the training we are talking about as Potter and the Clay. God is not reshaping your spirit; it's done—created in Christ Jesus.

In the soul is where Christians despise the training. The spirit of a true born-again Christian does not despise it; they want their soul to be instructed and for God to work in them. Of course, a person whose spirit is not recreated won't experience this either. But as Christians who are born again, remember that not everyone who calls themselves a Christian is truly born again or has their spirit recreated. Their spirits must bear witness with the Holy Spirit that they are God's children.

There are many controversies in the Christian world on this topic. For instance, someone might say, "She's Christian, so she says she's going to heaven." No, not really. I'm not saying this to point fingers; nobody knows who is saved except themselves and the Lord. Look at Romans 8:16: *The Spirit bears witness with our spirit that we are the children of God*. And we receive His adoption as sons.

I was a Catholic. I knew Jesus and went to church throughout my teenage years. My parents respected and loved Jesus; we even had pictures of Him. However, I got saved when I received Him and made Him the Lord of my life. At that moment, the Holy Spirit bore witness with my recreated spirit that I am a child of God.

You need to get that witness if you don't have that witness. It starts by pronouncing or speaking that you are a child of God. The reason you pronounce it is that you have a witness. Now, how do I say I am a boy or a man? Because my body bears witness. I don't have female organs or female parts; I have male parts. All of my features are more masculine than feminine. My body bears witness with me: I am a man.

Before you say you are a son of God, you need a witness. What is that witness? John 1:12 states, "*As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name.*" That Bible verse gives you the witness that you are a son. That's when the

Holy Spirit bears witness with your spirit that we are the children of God. Do you know many Christians don't have that witness? If you ask them, "Are you a child of God?" they might say, "Yeah, I'm a child of God." But how about the people who have not received Christ? They might say, "Oh, they're also God's children." They have no idea what they're talking about; they don't have a witness from the Holy Spirit.

See, we're confident to say it. We're not hoping that we are children, no. We are sure. We pronounce it, and we believe it; we know it. That's what the witness is—a witness knows. See, as a Christian, you have to witness that you are a son. Many people will say, "Yeah, I'm a son," but they have no idea what they're saying. They don't have a witness from the Holy Spirit. So we are His workmanship, created—that's already done.

God will help you put on the New Man in your soul to become more like His Son, Jesus Christ. However, that choice is up to you. It depends on whether you accept or reject His work in you. Many Christians say, "I want God to change me and make me more loving and kind." Yet, when He begins that process, they still hold on to things like hatred or gossip. They might say, "I want God to change me," but deep down, they don't want to let go of their old ways.

See, that's called despising. By choosing this, you're despising God's workmanship in your soul, so God can't work. He won't force you. You must be aware daily: I am the clay; He's the potter. I'm in loving hands. His goal is for me to profit. We read that in the last class. He takes pleasure in my being formed into the image of His Son, Jesus Christ.

When you trust your Father in that area, it doesn't matter what you're going through; you will emerge victorious. During the challenges you face, you will rejoice. Christians, however, often behave differently. The moment they encounter difficulties, they collapse. They revert to old emotions, reactions, and speech—complaining and the old patterns of thinking—which are all part of despising.

I'm not saying you're going to say, "Oh, yeah, Father, thank you for this trouble you sent my way." No, you're saying, "Father, this trouble came on me. Either the devil put it on me, or I got into it myself. But, Father, You're my potter. You're working in me to bring out the best."

Romans 8:28. *And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God and are called according to His purpose.* And we know—do you see these words? It's a witness, not hoping. That doesn't mean it will work out exactly how the natural world works. No, it will work out for good. All things will work out for good to those who love God and to those who are called according to His purpose.

What is His purpose? To be like Jesus. Yes, but is it His purpose that we are His workmanship in our soul and body? We might disagree with this, but that's His purpose. So, if you believe you're called to that purpose, all things will work out for good because you know it.

This training program is part of the New Creation manifesting in us. People say, "Oh no, God called me; His purpose is to be a good husband." Or they say, "Oh no, God called me; He just wants me to be a good employee." No, that's not the purpose He's talking about here. Even Hindus and Muslims claim they were told to be good employees. This is about being conformed to the image of His Son.

Verse 29 clarifies that the purpose is to conform to the image of His Son. To achieve this, a training program is necessary. The clay in the Master's hand must be shaped into the vessel that God intends for that new creation to be—and that is to be conformed to the image of His Son, Jesus Christ. Therefore, if you despise the training program that God has for you, you will not be formed into this image of Christ.

Can you walk around and say, "I'm a Christian?" Yeah, you can because you're born again. Your spirit is recreated. It's not a requirement for salvation for you to be conformed in the soul to the image of Jesus. No, that's not a requirement. But it's a requirement in your spirit. No one is saved if they are not conformed to the image of His Son in their spirit.

However, it's not a requirement in the soul. It is something that God wants to perform that comes through your desire.

So, are we called according to His purpose? Yes. Now, do we want to be conformed? Well, that's a choice. If you don't choose daily—if you don't think about it, read verses on it, or thank the Father for that—then you'll forget soon, and your mind will revert to a human, carnal, or natural state. And that's what a lot of Christians do. They don't think about who they are, and then when they get in trouble, they're like, "Father, Your Word says everything will work together for good."

No, you must read the whole verse, not just one part. As a missionary, I taught this verse, but only the first part. I heard many people teach just the first part: "Oh, you're a Christian. All things will work together for you." Now, those who are called according to His purpose must consent to it.

Philippians 2: 12 and 13. *"Wherefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God which works in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure. Do all things without murmuring and disputing, that you may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom you shine as lights in the world. And holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain, neither labored in vain."*

Verse 12 says, *"Wherefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed."* Paul is talking to the Philippian church, noting that even though he wasn't there, they never stopped studying the Word or engaging in the things of the Spirit. Then, he advises them to work out their own salvation with fear and trembling. Of course, many pastors use this to suggest that you aren't saved unless you work. No, "work out" means from the inside—your spirit to the soul. It has to come from within your spirit. You never worked for your salvation; it was a gift. *"By grace are you saved through faith; and*

*that not of works, lest any man should boast."* It's a gift of God. It's a gift. (Ephesians 2:8 & 9)

So your spirit is saved; that is the most important thing. Now, what is in your spirit? Salvation is a whole package: healing, prosperity, sound mind, love, joy, peace. Work it out with fear and trembling. The term "fear and trembling" means urgency and reverence. It's not you who works it out; it's God working within you. You're the one who chooses to have your mind renewed. Now, the Holy Spirit does the work. Let's go to Hebrews 4:11: Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. Let us labor; he's talking about us now. Did we enter into the rest? No. In our spirit, we have. In our soul is where we labor.

Let's look at Hebrews 4:1 also. *Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.* That's precisely what he's talking about in Philippians: "Work out your salvation." Rest is part of your salvation. Peace is part of your salvation. Labor means, by choice, we are saying, "Yes, I want to enter into his rest. I want the peace of God." Just saying I want" is not going to work. That's a start, but labor means you're putting some effort into it.

Paul expresses a similar idea in Philippians 2:13, emphasizing that the Spirit does the work for us. We must consciously bring our minds back—entering into the rest or working out our salvation. Verse 13 states, *"For it is God which worketh in you."* This refers to the Holy Spirit, *"Both to will and to do of his good pleasure."*

What is his good pleasure? To be like Jesus. He said it's God's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Now, He wants the kingdom to manifest in your daily life by forming you in the image of His Son, Jesus Christ.

So, it is God who works. The Holy Spirit is at work, but He cannot operate alone. The Bible describes the Holy Spirit as a helper. The word "helper" signifies someone who supports you. It's not that you're sitting on

your couch and saying, "Holy Spirit, cause me to rest." No, it doesn't work like that.

The Holy Spirit is present; grace is there to teach and train you. The Holy Spirit is there to partner with you—that's what it means. So, it is God who works in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure. To will—he already willed it. Every son whom he receives, he will train. The Bible says children don't despise his training; he already willed it.

And to do—the doing part is in our soul—we must give permission. Then, you must say, "Okay, I want God to train me so I can walk as Christ. My mind is not renewed in this area, and I still have strongholds from my old programming. "Now you are choosing to pull down those strongholds, but merely saying, "Oh yes, God is going to bring the mind of Christ into my soul automatically." No, sir, no; that doesn't happen. If that were the case, the mind of every child of God would be renewed, and we know it's not true in your case, my case, or anybody's case.

See, that's where you labor. And yet, it's not your work; it says God will work. All He wants is for us to believe in it and then renew our minds, not be conformed to the world. See, this is the potter shaping the clay—all these verses—all of them.

Why is God doing this? So that you may be blameless and harmless—the sons of God without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation among whom you shine as lights in the world. See, that's a goal—that you shine. Christians are shining according to the world; their minds are filled with everything the world has to say about healing, finances, medicine, storing up treasures, and pride of life, etc. Look at verse 16. *Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither labored in vain.* See, when God is doing His work in you, you will hold forth the word of life. As your mind is renewed, you will hold forth the word of life. And what is Paul saying? That I may rejoice when Jesus comes back on the day of Christ. Why? That I have not run in vain, nor labored in vain.



I'm running a race against the dark kingdom by teaching you how to renew your mind to the new creation so that the kingdom of Satan will not prosper. You will hold forth the word of life, which is Christ, the word of life, the new creation, and eternal life; they are all the same.

The purpose of being conformed to Jesus, the potter molding the clay, is to hold forth the word of life not only in our lives and minds but also to eagerly share it with others. But you might say, "Oh no, I'm not at that level." I'm not good at teaching. No. All you have to do is commit to studying God's word. Revisit those scriptures from the classes; listen to them. That is your responsibility. That is your labor right now. Sooner or later, you will start teaching classes, and then you will labor for someone else. See, I have to work to receive classes from the Spirit. I have to study, which means I have to put in the effort. I must allow the Lord to guide my time in studying the Word and preparing the classes. And then, when I open my mouth, the Spirit speaks.

I don't sit here and read from somebody's book or somebody's sermon. I don't just read; I allow the Holy Spirit to speak. When you hold forth the Word of Life, Paul says, "I didn't run my race in vain." And so when Jesus returns, he knows that what he labored for was worth it.

This whole verse talks about the potter, clay, and God working in us, but it's not without our permission. It's not without any effort from us. We must try to want it and see, "Okay, what is my part here? What is the part of the Holy Spirit? What is my part? What is the part of grace?" So when we understand that, it becomes easier for God to mold us into the image of Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 13:21: *"Make you perfect in every good work to do His will." Working in you that which is well-pleasing in His sight through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.*

And make you perfect. Now, you are perfect in your spirit—this perfection which is the image of Christ you have now. The same thing will be perfected in your soul and body. Make you perfect in every good work.

God is shaping you into the image of His Son, Jesus Christ, in your soul—as that is happening, you will be perfect in every good work to do His will.

That means you are now trained; you are formed. You are complete, even in your soul. And now, good works will flow out of you. No lousy work will come from you. Only good works; that is now from your soul, which is well-pleasing in His sight.

What is well-pleasing in His sight? What did God tell Jesus when He came out of the Jordan River? This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased. You see, that is working in you, that which is pleasing, that's God's goal: that you are conformed to His image. You are destined for this; God has destined it before the foundation of the world. It is through Jesus Christ that we can achieve this because we are in Christ, and God is able to do that. Of course, Jesus and the Holy Spirit are all working in us, to whom we give glory forever. Amen.

But again, if you look at it, I've been a missionary for a very long time—39 years now. I started teaching and studying the new creation in 2013. Before that, I only taught whatever I had been taught, whatever was in my mind or what I read from a book. But now, I see how the Father is working in me to conform me to the image of His Son.

Timothy 3:16 and 17 states that *all Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, reproof, correction, and instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works*. Yes, thoroughly means entirely; the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

The furnishing is the training. That means you lack nothing for the good works your Father has destined you to perform on this earth. Every single one of us—God wants to furnish us. Now, did He furnish us in the spirit? Yes, we are fully equipped; we are perfect. But He wants to do that in our soul and our body.

Paul told Timothy that from childhood, thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make him wise unto salvation through faith,

which is in Christ Jesus. So, we have all these Scriptures that will release the wisdom, knowledge, and understanding we want to be reprogrammed with. We want God to work in our souls and bodies, and the purpose should be—not just so that we can live a good life—but to hold forth the word of life.

So that God can use me to do His good works: heal the sick, raise the dead, teach the Bible, cast out demons, and free people from oppression. All of this is the work of the potter working with the clay. I'm giving you all of these Scriptures. It's not that God is crushing, breaking, and smashing; no, it gives Him pleasure so that we can have fruit unto God.

But Christians say, "Oh yeah, if I get a million dollars, okay, that's profit; I like that." No! Adapt! What is your merchandise? What kind of merchandise do you want? We read that in Proverbs: Do you want the merchandise that comes from wisdom, or do you want the merchandise that comes from silver or gold? You've got to choose that first.

If your focus remains on silver, gold, and all that wealth can provide, you won't pursue the new creation. When we prioritize financial gain over what God's wisdom, Spirit and the new creation through Jesus can offer us, there will always be a conflict between these two goals.

One may say, "In the world, I want a good position; I want to be a supervisor. I want to be a manager. I want to own a company." I want all the riches that come from it, all the status. That's my goal. And now, God, you'll help me get that goal." If God wants you to get a company where you're the owner, you can hold forth the Word with all your staff daily; being the manager or the owner is not wrong because you are still seeking the merchandise that comes from wisdom. God is not saying His children shouldn't be rich. If God makes me the CEO of a company and I'm holding forth the word of God, they can leave if people don't like it. And if they kick me out, praise God, I'm out.

We can only choose individually; you can't even make that choice as a husband and wife. You have to make that decision on your own. God is

working in me now. I want God to work. I want Him to shape me. I will do what I need to do for that to happen.

Philippians 1:6: "Being confident of this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." What does it mean to be confident? It means knowing—Knowing is confidence; it is faith.

What is this very thing? When did God begin this good work in me? When I was saved. It took a long time because I didn't allow Him to work how He wanted to; it's still taking time. We are confident that He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ—that's until the day He comes back.

God gave us everything we need so that the work He began, He will complete it. It's not us trying to complete it; all we do is agree and renew our minds while focusing on who we want to be in Christ. We value the merchandise of wisdom, love, strength, and authority above anything else. This is a daily process, a way of thinking, and a mindset. Wherever God puts you, you should bring and hold forth the word of life. That is what He began—forming Jesus Christ, His Son, in your soul and body. For God to do that, we, as clay, must agree with Him. We need to think about it, talk about it, believe it, and thank God for doing it daily. That is how we allow God to work in us.

2 Peter 1:4: "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." The only way this work will happen—what He began, He will also perform—occurs through the manifestation of God's nature in us, which removes the corruption present in the world. But what is the key here? As I always say when I get to this verse, given unto us are exceeding great and precious promises.

That is what I teach every time. Every class I teach is filled with those precious promises. I don't teach Old Testament stories about kings winning wars and all that. No, it's about the precious promises that came

through Jesus. Grace and truth came through Jesus; the truth is His precious promises.

I may refer to an Old Testament verse confirming who you are in Christ or something related to the new creation. However, every class I teach focuses on the precious promises in Christ. The precious promises that Peter discusses pertain to us as His children. Not all verses in the Old Testament represent the precious promises for us as new creations.

What are God's promises in the New Testament for us? Jesus in us the hope of glory, that's a promise. What else? Eternal life, healing, peace, love, Joy, etc. You are coheirs with Christ. You have power and authority, for greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world.

The Old Testament scriptures were given by God to different races of people- natural human beings who were not born again. These promises refer to what came through Jesus. I teach every revelation of the word that the Holy Spirit gives me right away so that many Christians can walk as sons of God. Then, it's your job to take those precious promises and allow His nature to manifest, which enables God to work in you. We are the clay, He's the potter, and the Holy Spirit is the one who does all the work, not us. Praise God.

# The Life in Us is Greater Than the Curse in the World

Healing is a significant topic for many Christians. I want to address it from the angle of the corruption in the world and the curse. Christ has redeemed us from the curse, but why do we still experience sickness and corruption? 1 Peter 2:24 says, *Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.* We often understand the part of the verse that says, “By his stripes, ye were healed,” but we still do not see that healing manifest.

“Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree.” We must understand that sickness and disease came because of sin from the Garden of Eden. Before that, there was no sickness or disease on the earth. When Adam and Eve sinned, corruption was introduced into the world, affecting our bodies, animals, and trees. Corruption and death entered the world, and the world suffered from that and continues to suffer from the curse.

In the Old Testament, some of the prophets laid hands on people or healed them. However, we also see examples of individuals walking in divine health during this time. For instance, Moses was 120 years old, and the Bible states that his eyes were not dim and his strength was not weakened. This indicates he remained strong at 120 years old (Deuteronomy 34:7). All the prophets lived healthy lives despite not having the healing that we experience, as Jesus had not yet paid for their bodies to be healed.

They walked in health, and their bodies remained healthy. Not everyone among them, but most of them. The Bible does not mention many of the prophets being sick. We also need to understand that while Jesus was on earth with the disciples, there is no mention of the disciples

being ill because they were with Jesus, who had eternal life, which helped the disciples stay healthy. There is no reference to the disciples being sick. We know that Peter's mother-in-law was ill, and Jesus touched her, and she got healed, but we do not see a mention of the disciples being sick when Jesus was with them because Jesus had this life in him, and that same life is in every one of us who is born again. Jesus said in John 10:10, *"I have come that you might have life in abundance."*

The curse came into the world because of sin, but when Jesus came, He took the curse and the sins of the world upon Himself. So, on the cross, the Bible says that Jesus became a curse for us. (Galatians 3:13) He bore our sickness and disease so that by His stripes, we are healed. He not only died for our sins but also for us to walk in divine health. We are no longer under the curse, but I want to discuss the curse from the viewpoint of healing. If we believe Jesus forgave all our sins, we should also believe He paid for our healing on the whipping post.

As Christians, we often believe that our illness is a consequence of sin or wrongdoing. The Bible refers to this as a sinful conscience that can shipwreck your faith. (1 Timothy 1:19) Are your sins forgiven? Yes. Therefore, if your sins are forgiven and you fall ill, you can no longer claim, "I am ill because I sinned." He bore our sins in His body on the tree so that we might die to sin and live to righteousness; by His wounds or by His stripes, we are healed.

If we are dead to sin, then we are dead to the curse in the world. The curse is what brought all sickness, disease, depression, fear, all kinds of mental illness, envy, wars, etc.

When Jesus bore our sins on the tree or the cross, we died to sin. When you receive Christ, you are dead to sin and the curse. If you are dead to sin and you are dead to the curse, then you are dead to sickness and disease. That means they do not have power over you unless you believe they do.

Most Christians do not believe they are dead to sin. Why? Because they see people still sinning in the church. We all commit some form of sin, but the word “sin” refers to your sinful nature. You are dead to sin and to Satan, who embodies sin, so you may live unto righteousness, which is Jesus Christ. Thus, we are dead to sin. If you are dead to sin, you are also dead to sickness, disease, and depression, which are the results of the curse that came through sin. We must understand this; otherwise, we will be tormented by the belief that we must endure sickness and disease as the everyday lifestyle of a Christian.

Jesus bore our sins in His own body on the tree. The sins are taken care of. Jesus took it that we “being dead to sin” (Romans 6:11), but that does not mean we do not sin in the flesh. We do sometimes, but we are dead to the power of sin controlling our lives because through sin came sickness and disease. We should live unto righteousness. We are made the righteousness of God, but we must live that in our soul and body by whose stripes we are healed. So we are dead to sin so that by His stripes we are healed. Jesus gave us righteousness so we can live unto righteousness.

Even if you sin, you know God has forgiven you for it. The sin is removed, and as a result, your sickness and disease are also taken away. Therefore, sickness and disease cannot dominate us. That is what the Bible says. Sin has no dominion, power, or control over us. (Romans 6:14) Even when you sin, sin has no dominion over you unless you believe it does. “You are sick because you sinned. I sinned, and that is why I lost my job. I sinned, so God is not favoring me or blessing me.”

That mindset places you under the dominion of sin even though you are dead to sin. Sin has no dominion over us. If we have a performance-based or religious mindset, we often expect sickness, disease, or a lack of blessing when we make a mistake or sin. This is what we call condemnation and guilt. The Bible says in Romans 8:1 that there is no more condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.

That mindset allows sin to dominate us, not in our spirit but in our flesh and body. In the New Testament, your mistakes and sins are covered



by the blood of Christ and should not control you because they are forgiven. This is not a license to sin. God has given us grace to teach and help us live more righteously. Titus 2:11-12. What I am saying is that sickness and disease result from sin. God addressed sin by putting Jesus on the cross. The verse in 1 Peter 2:24 states *that we are dead to sin and should live for righteousness*. Because we are righteous, we desire to embody righteousness in our daily lives.

When you are righteous-minded and know you are the righteousness of God, condemnation has no power over you. Because you believe you are righteous, the Bible says you can reign in life, in this life, through one Jesus Christ. (Romans 5:17)

And that is precisely why sickness still attacks our bodies. As a child of God, your sins are forgiven, and sickness and disease have no right to touch you—because by the stripes of Jesus, you were healed. This does not mean you get sick and then are healed repeatedly; it means you are already healed and possess divine health through Jesus.

When we fail to live unto righteousness—walking in the righteousness we have received as a gift—we end up living under sin-consciousness. Condemnation and guilt take hold of our minds, keeping us from being righteousness-conscious. Instead of focusing on who we are in Christ, our thoughts dwell on our sins and their potential consequences. The truth is, the moment you sin, the blood of Christ has already cleansed you.

We ask our Father for forgiveness not because He forgives us when we ask but to free our minds from condemnation. God has already forgiven us in Christ. When we confess our sins, it is not to persuade Him to forgive us—He already has—but to reassure our hearts. His Word says He is faithful to forgive, meaning He cannot deny what He has already done.

It is not based on our performance or works but on our faith in His grace. In 1 Peter 2:24, the important part is that you are righteous, not that

you have been healed. Because you are righteous, you are dead to sin. However, if sin is in your conscience all the time, you are alive to sin in your soul, even though in your spirit, you are dead to sin. Sin has no power over your spirit. I keep repeating this because it is vital that we understand.

If we allow a sinful conscience to dominate our lives, it will yield the fruits of sin: sickness, disease, depression, sadness, strife, and jealousy, all of which stem from sin or death. The reason we still experience these things as Christians is that we do not believe we are dead to sin.

That means death has no power over us. For example, the other day, I had pain in my hip for more than two days. Of course, I rebuked it in the name of Jesus. It didn't leave right away. I realized, "Wait a minute, I have this life that Jesus died for me to have in my spirit. This life is greater than sickness, disease, or pain attacking my body. I have this greater one living in me than he that is in the world that is attacking my body."

It is not just Jesus in me who is greater than the devil, as I taught in a previous class. Jesus is also life. "For I am the way, the truth, and the life" (John 14:6). We know Jesus is the Way, but He is the Truth. The word "truth" means the reality of the Kingdom of God. We should be experiencing the reality of the Kingdom of God, not sickness, disease, depression, jealousy, and all of that. Yet, we often think like normal humans. We say, "Oh yeah, I am only human. You know, we are human. I'm jealous, upset, have strife, or I'm angry, covetous, or gossip because I am human." This attitude arises because you do not see yourself as righteous. You are still identifying yourself with all the other humans in the world. This life inside of us is Jesus. When you are attacked with sickness and disease in your body, greater is He that is in you; that is, the life in you is greater than the sickness or the disease.

The reason sickness and disease take advantage of us is that we do not believe the life within us is greater than sickness and disease. As a result, illness and disease dominate our lives. We fear sickness and disease, which makes us feel anxious when we are around people who are sick. Sometimes, we are afraid because we worry that sickness will transfer to

us. However, this sickness cannot affect us when we believe the life inside us is greater than that in the world.

In the same way, when you believe that the mind of Christ within your spirit is greater than depression, jealousy, lack of peace, or fear, your mind will function under a sound mind. Our minds do not always operate with a sound mind because we do not believe that the sound mind which Christ has given us, or the mind of Christ, is greater than what we are experiencing in our minds.

We are more curse-conscious than life-conscious. This means we are more aware of the curses in the world, particularly the corruption. We believe these curses hold more power over our emotions, attitudes, mindsets, and bodies. Consequently, we become afraid of them. We fear catching a cold, dread a headache, and worry about any pain in our bodies. This fear enables the curse to manifest within us.

Even though we live in this body, the same life in the Father and Jesus is also in us. When we believe that this life that we have is greater than the curse, depression, or whatever is attacking us, that life will start to rule and reign in our body and our soul.

Whatever we are continually conscious of holds power over our soul and body. Some time ago, I taught a class on imagination. In Genesis 11, God said that whatever man imagines to do, nobody can restrain him from it. God has given us imagination. It is what you meditate with, and that is why the Old Testament says in Psalm 19:14, *Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.* The meditation, if acceptable in God's sight, signifies it is in accordance with what God says about the situation.

If God says we have this life, and Jesus said, "I have come that you might have life and that life in abundance," He did not emphasize, "I have come so I can forgive your sins and take you to heaven." That is true, but that was not the main reason. He said, "*I have come that you might have this life,*" meaning *right now as we live on the earth, and that "in*

*abundance*” means so much life. (John 10:10) It will flush out every sickness and disease, every mental torture, mental problem, mental issue, and depression; it will flush it out. But see, that is not happening because, in our souls and minds, we are still very conscious of the curse that is in the world.

We have the same life because we are righteous. You must believe and know beyond a shadow of a doubt that God has given you divine life and righteousness. We know that by what God's Word says, not because someone else said it. It is because God's Word says that Jesus was made sin so that we might be made the righteousness of God. (2 Corinthians 5:21) *If you have received the abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness, you shall rule or reign in this life through one Jesus Christ.* (Romans 5:17)

We know we are the righteousness of God. It is a gift we have received. That is the first step. Then, you must believe that the righteousness in you is greater than the sin that surrounds you in this world. You have to believe because you are righteous, you have this life of God in you, and this life is greater than any sickness, disease, depression, or whatever attacks you. Once you believe that, you must continually acknowledge it.

When you experience pain, you say, “Father, I thank you for the greater life in me.” Now, life begins to flow through your body. You are envisioning it. Instead, we often focus on pain, death, and disease. “I have a skin problem, and I have that problem, and I have mucus, and I got a headache.” We are very aware of the curse and less aware of the life within us. What we focus on will govern our lives. It does not matter if your spirit possesses the same life that Christ died for you to have. If you do not believe and acknowledge it, you accept or believe in the curse present in the world.

When you focus on the curse and give in to fear, it will take control of your life in any area—whether it is sickness, emotional struggles, strife, anger, or lust. Whatever you imagine and dwell on will manifest in your

life. Do you understand that? That is why we must guard our imaginations. For instance, if you feel pain, remember that as children of God, we call sickness a "lying vanity." Yes, it is a fact in the natural world that you might feel pain, but as a believer, the life of God inside you is the truth. What you feel in your body is a lie. If you choose to believe that lie over the truth, you are giving the lie the power.

Adam and Eve were told the truth—they were created in God's image and given dominion through their words, just as God has dominion through His Word. They had the true reality, the truth. Satan came with a lie crafted appealingly, and they believed it. As a result, they began to experience the reality of that lie, which was the curse.

In the same way, as righteous people with the life of God inside us, we are meant to live in the truth of God's Kingdom. His will is for us to experience life, not any form of curse, whether in our minds or bodies. When I experience sickness in my body, I am experiencing death, not life. If a part of my body is experiencing pain, disease, or corruption, it means it is not fully living the life that Jesus died for me to have. This happens because we believe in corruption rather than in the life God has given us. Since we believe in corruption, it gains an advantage over us and reigns in our lives.

When we notice corruption in our bodies or minds, it manifests as fear, sickness, or suffering. Fear is corruption because God has not given us a spirit of fear. (2 Timothy 1:7) If my mind is experiencing fear, then it is experiencing corruption, which is part of the curse. But I am a child of God, and my actual reality is peace, love, and joy. If I experience fear, it means I am aligning with the curse.

Many Christians dislike the word "curse," yet they experience it daily. Why? Because they meditate on it, imagine it, and fill their minds with it. The world, through family, friends, and media, constantly speaks about the curse as if it is natural and normal. When we accept the curse as normal, it will dominate us. However, when we reject it and declare, "I am free from

the corruption in the world; Jesus has delivered me,” we begin to live in righteousness.

To be “dead to sin” means sin has no power over us. Likewise, sickness and disease should have no power over us. The only reason they do is that we believe a lie—we believe sickness and disease are inevitable because of past experiences. We say, “I always have headaches,” or “I always have back pain,” reinforcing their hold on us instead of rejecting them.

Whatever we consistently consider and meditate on becomes our reality. Even though we already possess life, health, healing, a sound mind, and wisdom in our spirit, if we perceive sickness, disease, depression, and jealousy as normal and real, they will dominate our lives. Instead, we must focus our attention on the truth of God’s Word and live in the freedom He has granted us.

Romans 6:10-11 says, *For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.* Jesus died once. On the cross, He was made sin, and He died. Then, He rose in righteousness. He was made the righteousness of God. On the cross, Jesus died as a human being, as a sinner, even though He did not sin. But he died unto sin once, but in that He liveth. He liveth unto God.

Jesus is dead to sin. He is living unto God in righteousness. Likewise, just like that, “reckon” means you must believe and understand yourself to be dead indeed unto sin, which means that when something is dead, nothing has power over it. Once you are dead, you are not jealous. Once you are dead, you are not this, and you’re not that.

You are dead. Therefore, sin has no dominion over you because you are dead to sin but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Just like Jesus died a sinner’s death, and He is dead to sin, but now He lives. So when we receive Christ, we are dead to sin, just like Jesus was. Sin has no power or dominion and cannot dominate us. Thus, if you are dead to sin,

you are dead to sickness and disease. However, because sickness and disease are things you can touch, feel, and smell, they have become a reality to us.

We fear sickness and disease. We believe in sickness and disease more than in the life that Christ died for us to have. Alive unto God. “Alive” means you are living, not just in your spirit—God made the provision for you to be alive in your body and soul. “Alive” means it is life. We must understand that life is always greater than any death, sickness, or curse, but if you believe sickness and disease are greater, you are choosing to make sickness and disease more significant than the life given to you. Now, God cannot do anything because you are choosing to believe that the curse in the world is greater than the life in you.

People say, “Oh, that means you shouldn't get sick.” Yes, that is right. We should not be getting sick. The reason we get sick is not because there's corruption in the world. We get sick because we believe that corruption is stronger and greater than the life within us. Christians say, “No, I don't believe that.” So, why are you afraid? Whatever you fear is what you believe. If you fear sickness and disease, you are subconsciously saying that they have more power than the life that Jesus died for you to have. We imply that His stripes and blood are not sufficient against this disease.

Whether we say it or not, our beliefs shape our reality. Many Christians may not openly acknowledge it, but their thoughts and actions reveal what they truly believe. Paul tells us in Romans 6:11 to “consider” or “reckon” ourselves dead to sin. This is not just a passing thought. It means continually meditating on this truth and renewing our minds with it. If I am dead to sin, I am also dead to sickness and disease. It is not about what we do but what we believe. Our beliefs determine whether we live in the freedom Christ has given us or remain under the dominion of corruption. When we align our minds with God's truth, we experience His life, health, and righteousness in every part of our being.

Mark 2:5 says, *When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.* This man was not asking for forgiveness. His friends did not bring him there for Jesus to forgive him. But Jesus said, “Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.” If you look at verses 6 and 7, the Jews got upset. They said Jesus was blaspheming because only God can forgive sin. When Jesus perceived what they were thinking, He said in verses 9 and 10, *“Is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy).* Jesus directly connects sickness and disease with sin. Jesus knew if He told the man, “Your sins are forgiven,” he would be healed. Because sickness and disease came through sin, so God forgave that man. That is what Jesus was saying. “I do not say anything except what my Father tells me to say.”

God the Father was telling that man, “Son, your sins are forgiven.” That is what Jesus had to say, and that man would be healed. Because the Pharisees questioned His authority to forgive sins, He said, “What is easier to say?” When you remove sin, the power of sin to cause sickness or disease is also removed. We must understand that sickness and disease come through Satan, the author of sin.

When you cut off the root, the fruit automatically dies. Jesus is saying that sin is the root of sickness and disease. So, He removed the sin. When He removed the sin, that person was healed. This was before Jesus rose from the dead and gave us power over everything. For us, the root is cut off. We are forgiven of all our sins. Therefore, the fruit, which is depression, anxiety, fear, sickness, disease, and pain, should not be present in our body or soul.

We have a choice to believe. The New Testament is about believing and receiving. Even though the root of sin is cut off, we must consider it by faith. The Bible says in 1 John 3:8, *“For this purpose, the Son of God manifested that He may destroy the works of the devil.”* He destroyed the work. The root is done. Then, why are we producing fruit? It is because,



by choice, we sin. Sin has no power over us, but we choose to sin. Even if you choose to sin, the blood of Christ has already forgiven you for that, so it does not need to bear fruit.

If you do not believe, it will bear some fruit. As God's children, we must understand that the root is cut off, so sin has no power over us. We are still experiencing sickness and disease, depression, and anger- all those things- because we do not believe that the root is destroyed.

We tend to believe what is in the world more than what resides within us. That is why we still walk in fear, worry, anxiety, and all that junk; we do not believe what Jesus did on the cross and the whipping post for us. Romans 10:10 says, *For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.* If you do not believe unto righteousness from your heart, you instead believe unto sickness and disease. That is what will come out of your mouth, and that is what you experience. It is not God's fault.

Christians use the excuse, "God is teaching me a lesson. That is why He put sickness and disease on me." Sickness and disease have power over you when you believe like that. When we get sick, we might learn a lesson or two. We might realize, "Okay, wait a minute, I need to go back and renew my mind." That is what I learned. If I get sick, I think, "Wait a minute. My natural mind dominates me in this area. I fear the sickness, so I will renew my mind to God's promise. I will meditate on the life that God has given me." That is how we can live in divine health. Living in divine health means sickness and disease do not have to touch us. It did not touch Jesus. It did not touch the disciples as long as Jesus was with them.

Something we must understand is this: if the disciples were not sick when Jesus was with them, then how much more should we consider that the same glorified Jesus- who is no longer just in a human body but is now seated at the right hand of God- is living in us? And not only Jesus, but the Father and the Holy Spirit are also living in us. How much more should our bodies experience health?

Jesus is not just with us; He is in us. If Jesus is in us, there is life and light. The light will always eliminate darkness, sickness, disease, and depression, which come from the dark kingdom. That is why Jesus, when He was on earth, destroyed it wherever He saw it, demonstrating that life and light are greater than sickness, disease, and depression. All of that is death.

The devil has blinded the eyes of Christians for two thousand years against this truth. Jesus makes the connection: if you are forgiven, it means you are healed. This indicates that the root of sin is removed; we are dead to sin and must live unto righteousness. When you live unto righteousness, you are living unto health- unto divine health. The more I meditate on the truth that the life in me is greater than the pain in my body, the more I see that life manifest.

I am not saying I fully experience this, but I see it more clearly. When I feel pain, instead of searching online, filling my mind with fear from misinformation, and imagining the worst, I now refuse it in Jesus' name. When your mind is traveling towards the curse, instead say, "In the name of Jesus, I have the life, and the same life that is in my spirit is manifesting in my body." Now, you focus on God's promise or the reality of God's Kingdom rather than the curse.

It is not just a promise. It is the reality now because it is in us. I purposely start imagining myself as healed. If I have pain, my mind tells me, "Oh, you won't be able to run and play." I say, "No. I will run and play because I have life." I have to bring my imagination back into subjection to the Word of God or be under the control of the reality of the Kingdom of God.

As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he. The Bible also tells us to guard our hearts with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of life. (Proverbs 4:23) You are not trying to control the issues of life. You are guarding your imagination. You are saying, "No, that is not who I am. I am a son of God. Jesus paid for my healing, so Father, I thank you for the life that is in me, penetrating every cell in my body." Why are we not thinking

that way? Why are we constantly thinking about and fearing sickness and disease? Because the world is corrupt, and the mind that we are operating in is carnal.

To be spiritually minded is life and peace. You cannot be spiritually minded and experience death. To be carnally minded is death. That is the curse that comes from sin. Not your sin, but sin that came through Adam and Eve from Satan. You do not have to commit any sin, but if you believe sickness and disease are greater in your mind, they will dominate you.

Now, let's look at 2 Peter 1:4. *Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.* “Having escaped” is past tense. What is the corruption? It is not just sex, alcohol, and drugs. Corruption is sickness, disease, depression, anger, fear, worry, anxiety, jealousy, covetousness, and strife. That is the corruption the Bible is talking about. If we have escaped corruption, we are no longer under its power. Yet, many still live as though they are. Why? Because they believe corruption is stronger and that it is just a normal part of life.

But Scripture says we have *escaped* the corruption in the world. “Escaped” is past tense. It is already done! The problem is not whether we are free but whether we *believe* we are free. We will live free from it if we genuinely think we have escaped corruption. If we do not believe it, we will continue to experience its effects, considering it still has dominion over us. Our experience always follows our beliefs. When we change our belief according to God's truth—that we are already free—our lives will reflect that freedom.

All things are possible to him that believeth. See, you are believing. I quit fearing sickness and disease, depression, old age, and this or that. Those thoughts and imaginations tormented me. Now, I am meditating on the life in me, which is greater than the curse in the world or the corruption. The light that is in me is greater than any darkness. It is greater than all the darkness put together.

When I believe that corruption has no power over me, I escape it. In my spirit, I have already escaped the corruption in the world. It cannot touch my spirit and should not affect my body or mind. It affects my body and mind because my consciousness is still aware of the corruption more than of the nature of God or the life within me. It is as simple as that, but imaginations and thoughts of sickness, disease, corruption, failure, and weakness dominate our minds.

We are more aware of that. We believe in it more than we believe in the life that is within us. Jesus did not die to save us and abandon us to the corruption in the world. No! Jesus said, "*You are not of the world, for I have taken you out of the world*" (John 15:19). You are still in the world but not part of the corruption. Corruption cannot hold any power or authority over you. You possess authority and power over all forms of corruption. You must believe that He that is in you is greater than he that is in the world.

The light within you is greater than the darkness. The light in you surpasses the death and curse present in the world. The joy inside you is greater than the sadness and depression that exist in the world. The faith within you is greater than merely walking by sight. The patience inside you exceeds all unrest and everything in the world. The peace that resides in you is greater.

You need to start believing this truth at a deeper level. Many people say, "Yes, I have Jesus in my heart. He is greater than the devil." That alone will not change anything. You must understand the specific areas where Jesus has redeemed you and made you a partaker of His inheritance. He represents peace, and we carry the very peace of God within us. If you only have a vague idea—"Jesus in me is greater"—and think of Jesus merely as a person, you are missing the depth of what that truly means. You need to grasp the reality behind it. When we say, "Jesus is greater," we are talking about His life in us, greater than the curse in the world.

Jesus said, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." (John 14:6). The truth here is not defined by the world's reality but by the reality of the

Kingdom of God and His divine life within us. This life is powerful for us here and now as we live on this earth.

I don't just say, "Oh, Jesus, You are greater than the devil," as a general statement. Instead, I declare with understanding. "The life in me is greater than sickness and disease." That is when I hit the target. Otherwise, Jesus would not have said, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." He could have said, "I am the Way to the Father," and stopped there, but He continued to say He is the Truth and Life. Christians are not experiencing the Truth, which is the reality of the Kingdom of God and the Life of God. Every Christian believes Jesus is the way, the only way to God. But they stop right there because the god of this world has blinded their eyes to the light of the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ, which says you can live in this reality in this life.

Jesus said in John 10:10, *The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life and that they might have it more abundantly.* I want that life. I do not want my life. I do not want to live life experiencing the corruption that is in the world. Christians are praying for the Father to help them with their corruption. No. We do not have to consider corruption.

You begin by saying, "Father, I do not want my own life. I want the life that Jesus died for me to have." That life is what God has blessed. All the inheritance is in that life. All things pertaining to life and godliness are given to us in that life. What life? His life. The life Jesus died for us to have. In that life, all the things related to that life are already given to us. It is already there. If I am going about establishing my own life, then I do not want the life of Christ.

We say, "I just want to feel peaceful and don't want to be fearful, but God, please help me to live my own life." "Own life" means my own lust, my own material gain, and my own, my own, my own. The life He blessed is the life that Jesus died for us to have. I want that life. I do not want my life anymore. I do not want to walk in my own lust and my own desires

and what I want in life. I want the life that Christ gave me. In the life that Christ gave me, there is no corruption.

It becomes my reality while I am on this earth. Now, I am not interested in accumulating all these material things or trying to live according to people's opinions of me and what they think about me. All of that is my own life. There is no pride of life in the life Jesus died for us to have. Our glory or honor belongs to Jesus and not to us. That is what we boast about.

That is the reality that God's Word tells us we have. Do you want to walk in total peace, joy, love, healing, and a sound mind? Yes. That is found in the life of Jesus Christ. You must believe it. The more I believe I possess a sound mind, the less depression, fear, and worry dominate my thoughts because I trust I have a sound mind—the mind of Christ. Now, when I experience pain in my tooth, eye, legs, chest, or anywhere else, I do not perceive that with fear. If I need to take action to address it, I will, but my mind does not linger on it; instead, it focuses on the life within me, which is greater than all of that. I visualize myself with that life flowing through my body. That is what we refer to as meditating on His Word, His promise, and the reality of what Jesus has given us. It is no longer just a promise. It is our reality now.

As you read Colossians 3:1-4, look at it from the point of view of our reality. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Do you see that? “If you then being risen.” He is not talking about when Jesus comes back. The word “risen” is past tense. “If you then being risen with Christ and seated at the right hand of the Father.” Ephesians 2:6 talks about us being seated with Christ in Heavenly places. “Seek those things which are above.” The word “seek” means to imagine, meditate, and go after. “Seek those things that are above.” That is the focus.

The things that are above represent what exists in your spirit or the spiritual realm. Set your affection. "Affection" means your time and everything you have. That is your desire. "Set your affection on things above, not on things of the earth." The things of the world are corrupt. Christians interpret that as, "Oh, things of the earth. That is adultery, fornication, and drinking alcohol." Even if you don't engage in those actions, your affection may still be directed toward earthly matters: fear, worry, anxiety, sickness, and disease. The things on the earth, for you, are dead. Do you see that word again? You are dead. It is past tense. Your life is now hidden, one with Christ. You are not seeking your own life. You are seeking the life Jesus died for you to have. That is when you are hidden in Christ. Your life is hidden with Christ in God.

If your life is hidden with Christ in God, then sickness and disease cannot touch your body. This refers to your life. If your life is not hidden, it implies that you believe your sickness and disease are greater. Your life is hidden with Christ in God. You are not living your life anymore. We choose to think this way. God will not force us to believe in this manner.

You might have a job. You might have a house. You might have a business. You might have a career. But wherever you are, your life is hidden in Him. This means that is what you think about. I am a teacher. I teach teens, but I know my life is hidden in Christ. That means I am not trying to promote myself. I am not trying to push myself. I am not trying to win an argument. I am hidden in Christ. Because I believe I am hidden in Christ, Christ manifests in my life. When Christ is manifesting, sickness and disease cannot touch my body, and fear and worry cannot touch my mind because I am hidden in Christ.

If I do not believe that and say, "Father, I don't know about being hidden in Christ, you just bless my life. I am going to live my own life. You bless it." No. My life is hidden. Paul said, "The life that I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ." That is who we are in Christ, who is our life. If you are in Christ Jesus and are blessed with all spiritual blessings, you must also know it is not your own life anymore. It

is His life. When Jesus was on earth, sickness, and disease did not attack His body. They never attacked His body. The only time God allowed Jesus's body to be broken was when the Father allowed Himself to be removed from Christ. And that is why, on the cross, Jesus said, "God, God, why have you forsaken me?"

Jesus became sin, but we did not become sin. We were sin, and we became the righteousness of God. (2 Corinthians 5:21) The curse has no power unless we believe it has power over us. When you think that the curse has power, you step out of Christ. You will fear sickness and disease, and fear is a form of worship.

This is the gospel, the truth, and the reality for which Jesus died, but it is not automatic. God did not make it automatic for everyone who received Christ to think this way. That means you have no more choice. God gave us a choice, saying, "Okay, here, I gave you life. Your life is hidden in Christ, and I bless the life that Jesus died for you to have. All things pertaining to life and godliness are given to you. You have escaped the corruption that is in the world. I made you to be seated with me in heavenly places. You have authority and power. You are complete. You are the righteousness of God. You have the same peace I have, the same love I have."

What else can God do? He did all of that, and all He's saying is, "Now you believe what I gave you more than what is in the world." Because we live in the world with a carnal mind, we tend to believe in corruption more than what God has given us as His children. The moment you declare yourself free from that curse and start meditating on life, you are empowering that life to dominate you. When I say empowering life, it means you choose to have that life control you.

Colossians 1:13 says, *Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:* Is suffering from sickness, depression, and dying under the power of darkness? Yes. Did He deliver us from the power of darkness? Yes. What did He do? He translated or transferred us to the Kingdom of His dear Son.



That is a heavenly Kingdom. That is the heavenly mentality we should be walking in.

He delivered us. That means sickness and disease have no authority or power over us. We are delivered from that and translated into the Kingdom. In the Kingdom of God, sickness, disease, depression, envy, and strife have no power. We are delivered from that; however, if you do not believe you are, or if your mind is not set on the things above, it will default to being set on the things of the world or the corruption that is in the world. Because you are thinking that way, that becomes your reality.

That is why the Bible says in 2 Corinthians 10:5 to bring every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, casting down imaginations. Why is He talking about that? By choice, we can desire to be free from every imagination that exalts itself against God's reality. That is knowledge. When I am sick, the sickness tells me that it is greater than anything that Jesus paid for, anything that God promised. When symptoms speak to me, they do so through my senses, not words, but they communicate to my mind. So, when I see a rash on my skin, that symptom speaks to me, suggesting it might be skin cancer. As soon as I believe that it is skin cancer, I am listening to the voice of the stranger instead of the voice of Jesus.

The voice of Jesus said that nothing by any means shall hurt you. (Luke 10:19) That is our reality. As we meditate on the reality of the Kingdom of God, the devil comes against us with suggestions, symptoms, and thoughts, but we reject them. We say, "No. I do not walk in that reality of the world. I am walking in the reality of God. Even though there is pain in your body, and it has not gone away, you still believe in the reality that Jesus died for you to experience.

As you believe, life now has more power than the deceptive vanities we call symptoms, which tell us to be fearful and worried about what will happen to us. The symptoms attempt to create a picture in our minds and imaginations. Once the image forms in your subconscious mind, you begin to think about it. "I'm going to die. I'm going to be sick. I'm going to be in

a wheelchair. I can't run anymore. I can't walk anymore. I can't see anymore.” You start to imagine that, and in doing so, you are empowering it. Similarly, you can embrace the reality of the Kingdom of God and declare, “By His stripes, I am healed. Sickness and disease cannot touch my body.” You are envisioning that. You are thanking God for it and discussing it because it is based on the Word. I didn't make it up. Jesus told us that nothing shall by any means hurt you. He has delivered you from the power of darkness.

You have escaped the corruption that is in the world. I didn't say that. God did. Now, all I have to do is align my mind with the promise or the mind of Christ, believe it, and reject the other things. Life will begin flowing into my mind and body. You do not have to run to this person or that person to get healed. You have it within you. You possess the same life that another Christian has. It is just that the other Christian believes he has God's life more than you do.

We all share the same thing. Otherwise, the Holy Spirit would have been given to only some people, not to every Christian. When Peter healed the lame person at the temple gate, he knew that the man did not have life. (Acts 3:1-16) Peter said, “*Such as I have, I give unto you. In the name of Jesus of Nazareth, stand up.*” We, as Christians, possess the same life Peter had. Nothing more, nothing less. That life should flow into our bodies, wherever there is pain, and heal it.

You have to believe it. People say, “Oh, I believed it, but nothing happened. I still have the pain.” You know, you didn't believe it. Believing is not a one-time event. It is your state of mind and heart. It is the way you believe and think. It is not based on circumstances. As you believe, you will see those sicknesses and diseases disappearing faster than before, and soon, they will not touch you.

That is why Jesus rose from the dead on the third day, from the grave. To put this life in us. We are dead to sin. We are dead to the curse. We are dead to corruption so that we might live unto righteousness. If your sin is forgiven, death has no power over you. People ask the Father to forgive

them, and they believe God forgave them. If you think that, why are you saying you are sick because you sinned? It does not make sense. Once you believe you are forgiven, you should also believe that the curse has no power over you.

The sin is removed. It is gone. Jesus took away the whole world's sins, not just your sins. However, the world does not believe that, so they do not experience salvation. We believe our sins are forgiven, but we do not think that God took care of sickness and disease. They go hand in hand; they are the same. I am not saying that every sickness is due to your sin. No, the sickness is the result of the sin that came through Adam, the corruption in the world.

When corruption tries to attach to us, we do not have to accept it. We are like, "No. I have the life of Christ, which is greater than anything that the enemy is trying to put onto my body or mind." Meditate on your life, which is greater than that in the world. When fear hits you, believe that the peace of God is greater than that fear. Now, peace will keep your heart and mind. It is all through Jesus Christ. Remove Jesus Christ from the picture, and everything falls apart.

# The True Gospel

Many people are unaware of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. This is where many differences emerge within Christianity. The Gospel of Jesus Christ, or the Gospel that God bestowed upon us through the Holy Spirit and Paul, differs from what is preached in most churches, religious groups, or Bible studies around the world.

We must understand this; otherwise, we may get trapped by the devices of the enemy. Satan's primary goal is not to work against people who are not saved but to influence the minds of Christians. For those who are not saved, their spirits are not recreated; they are automatically governed by Satan's power, laws, ideas, and mindsets.

As Christians, we have a recreated spirit, which poses a threat to the kingdom of darkness. When we die, and our spirits go to be with Jesus, this is no longer a threat to him. However, on earth, our spirits are created in light, and we possess eternal life. Each of us becomes a significant threat to the kingdom of darkness that he rules over. Every demon and every evil spirit knows who we are, even if, as Christians, we may not fully recognize our identity. They understand that we need the true Word of the Gospel to renew our minds against their devices.

I have been seeing how the carnal mind operates and the excellent fruit of operating with the mind of Christ. Satan hates for us to put on the mind of Christ. He is not concerned about your Christian behavior.

He makes us think, "Okay, I have good behavior, I am a good Christian, I don't do this bad thing or that sin, so I am a good Christian." That is not a threat to him. The mind of Christ is a threat to him and his kingdom. Putting on the mind of Christ is what he fears. When you embrace the mind of Christ and resist the devil, he must flee from you.

James 4:7 says, *Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.* The word "flee" means to run in panic or fear.

The devil fears the mind of Christ because he cannot handle a Christian who is walking with the mind of Christ. That is why when you submit yourself unto God, you are putting on the mind of Christ, and the devil must flee.

Our spirit is always in submission to God's will and Word. However, on a subconscious level, our soul needs to submit to God, to the Word of God, and to the promises of God; that is the mind of Christ. When you submit, that means you are loving the mind of Christ. You say, "No. This is how Jesus' mind thinks, so I am putting on the mind of Christ. I submit myself to the mind of Christ."

Now, the mind of Christ operates in that area of our minds. When you resist the devil there, he will flee from you because Satan can't handle it. He cannot withstand the Christian's mind being renewed to the true Gospel.

If "the gospel" is based on your performance or works and is somehow mixed or diluted with the Old Testament covenant, then he does not fear that because that is where he can get man to depend on himself or their carnal reasoning. When a Christian relies on his carnal reasoning, that is precisely what Satan wants. He does not expect a Christian to worship him in that sense, but all he has to do is get the Christian not to submit to the mind of Christ but to depend on their carnal reasoning.

The carnal reasoning may stem from a denomination or a church. It can arise from individual reasoning or a combination of group and denominational reasoning. They take the Word of God and, through carnal reasoning, think, "Okay, this is what you have to do."

That is why, when you teach people the true Gospel, and they go somewhere else and hear something different right away, they will know, "Wait, that is not how it is in the Bible." We begin to understand the difference. Satan can't afford to have our minds renewed in that area because, as long as we live out of human reasoning, he has the upper hand in our lives.

That means he can produce the works of the flesh through us, whether in our own lives or in the lives of those around us. We take the Gospel and interpret it through carnal reasoning or carnal knowledge instead of allowing the Holy Spirit to reveal its true meaning.

That is why there are so many divisions within Christianity today. Instead of studying the true Gospel of the Grace of Jesus Christ, we try to build our faith on the doctrines of men. James says that when you submit yourself to God, you resist the devil, and he will flee from you. I want to make this very clear: Satan is not bothered by how you dress like a Christian, talk like a Christian, or say all the right Christian words. He is not bothered by that.

When you start renewing your mind and Christ's mind begins to form in your soul, there is resistance against his thoughts at the subconscious level. The Lord wanted me to teach on it because I have been hit with thoughts in the last few days. They just kept coming; it just started to cascade. "Cascade" means rolling out into my mind. I'm like, "Father, I have the peace of God that passes all understanding that shall keep my heart and mind through our Lord Jesus Christ. So why do these thoughts keep coming back?" I was talking to the Lord about it. Sometimes, I have to go through certain things to help me understand certain aspects of the Gospel so that when I teach it, it becomes real.

We may go through some issues, and specific thoughts keep returning. We call them vain thoughts. David said, in Psalm 119:113, *I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love*. When I get vain thoughts, I stop and think, "Wait a minute, why am I thinking that way again?" Grace helps me resist or cast it out, and the peace of God helps me guard my mind against it.

We must clearly understand that the Gospel of Jesus Christ is what we believe and teach: the good news, the good, good news of our Lord Jesus Christ. What's the difference? The difference is that the Gospel of Grace takes you to a place where you are holy, righteous, redeemed, justified, and made whole by the grace of God through what Jesus has done. That is the

Gospel of Grace, as opposed to a performance-based gospel that depends on works of the flesh to achieve anything godly or on keeping specific rules and guidelines. When people do not teach this aspect (the Gospel of Grace), they will convey something contaminated or mixed with some Old Testament covenant knowledge. They blend it with a few words of Jesus and some verses from the Bible, which keeps people in bondage.

The Gospel of Grace is the Gospel of Jesus. You cannot have the Gospel of Jesus without the Gospel of Grace. If you look at the famous chapters in the Bible where Jesus was teaching, like Matthew 7 and Matthew 5, you will find that those verses, when read, show Jesus was not teaching about salvation. Jesus addressed various issues, clarified points from the Old Testament, and elevated the standards beyond the Old Testament commandments. Of course, He did teach in the Gospel of John about being born again: *“You cannot see the Kingdom of God”* or *“You cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.”* That born-again experience signifies that you are born again into grace. You are born again into a family where the God of grace has already supplied, given, and paid for everything a child of God needs.

Once you are in the Gospel of grace, you are born again because you believe through faith. Once you become a child of God, you have entered into the family of God. Everything from that point onward is by grace. We cannot put bondage on anyone by saying, “Oh, you have to do this, and if you don't keep that, and if you don't follow this rule, then God won't bless you.” By doing so, you imply that grace is insufficient.

That is why there is so much confusion and conflict in churches. The devil tries to mislead born-again Christians by making them focus on their efforts, thinking they need to earn God's love, get closer to Him, or have their prayers answered through their actions instead of simply trusting and believing in God.

I cannot go to God with the mindset that He should answer my prayers because of what I have done, such as being good, reading the Bible, or teaching a Bible class. Even if I do not say it out loud, if I am

thinking, “God will answer my prayers because I did these things,” That is the wrong mindset. I can’t come to God depending on my actions or works. I must go to Him in faith, trusting and believing in what He has already provided me through His Grace.

That is pleasing to God. That is what we call faith. It has nothing to do with works. Work is the result of our faith and belief in God's promises and Word. That produces the works. We will have good behavior or good works according to God and not according to Christian theology or Christian denominational teachings. We have this issue in the Christian communities and churches because of a big tug-of-war. The Holy Spirit tries to lead the pastors, teachers, or people to grace and stay in grace, but then there is the dark kingdom trying to get them to come out of grace one way or another and return to performance.

Acts 20:24 says, *But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.*

Do you see that? Paul is saying we are to testify to the Gospel of the grace of God. The Gospel is the grace of God. It's not just a bunch of rules, regulations, or performance-based things.

The good news in the New Covenant is the Gospel of Grace. In the Old Covenant, the good news was that when the Israelites were in bondage in Egypt, they were taken out of Egypt and given the promise to enter and claim the land. However, the gospel preached to them was not mixed with faith in those who heard it. This is what the Bible says in Hebrews 4:2: For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. The good news was more of a physical nature. They were under Egyptian rule and were physically in bondage. But now, God was going to give them a promised land where they could find rest. This means being free from that bondage. That was good news to the Jews.



It was not the good news of Jesus Christ. When we come into the New Testament, we have the gospel of the Grace of God. Any gospel preached outside of grace is not the Gospel. To get somebody saved and to receive Christ, you must show them the four gospels or help them understand who Jesus was at that time, 2000 years ago (and who He is) and why He came. Ephesians 2:8-9 says, *For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.* They become born-again once they understand it is a gift and when they accept Jesus as their Lord and Savior. They do not have to know everything about the Bible and the gospels to get saved.

The important thing is to receive Him as the Lord. Once they do that, they are born again. Being born again is by grace. No human being can be born again outside of grace. The Bible says in Romans 3:20, *Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.* If nobody can be justified or saved by the works of the law, then you have to have something greater than the law for that person to be justified.

Under the law or rule-keeping, the blood of goats and other animals hid their sins for a year. In the new covenant, we are on a higher level. We are under the blood of Jesus Christ. Under that blood, you are under grace. It is done once and for all. No one can be saved without grace. The word “grace” means it is a gift. That is how a person is born again. They might not know everything. For example, I didn't know all about grace when I was born again and received Christ. All I knew was, “I can't earn my salvation. I cannot go to heaven on my own, so I need Jesus.” I knew it was a gift I received, but I did not know all about the Gospel of Grace. I knew that through God's Word when somebody showed it to me. But once I became a Christian, the Lord started to help me understand more about salvation and what a fantastic gift it is.

Returning to the scriptures, we see that the Gospel we discuss is the Gospel of the Grace of God. Paul emphasized this because he was aware of how the devil infiltrated the church, even during his time. Like the

Galatians and Corinthians, the people he taught struggled with the Gospel of Grace. The devil attempted to mix works and various elements to lead people away from grace and toward works.

That happened to the early church. After a few years, the early church integrated into the Roman Catholic Church and became entirely focused on works. Then, we had the Protestant movement through Martin Luther, and there was some freedom there. Some Christians understood, “Okay, now we are saved by grace, and I can't work for my salvation.”

That helped build a lot of good teaching in Christians. But even then, the devil got in there and started to say, “Yes, you might be saved by grace, your sins are forgiven, Jesus forgave them, but you have to do all these things for God to bless you for God to do this or that. And if you don't do this, you might end up in hell.” Satan started to bring all that in, and today, after hundreds of years, most denominations in the world are stuck under that kind of Gospel. We cannot separate the Gospel and grace. That is why the Bible says grace and truth came through Jesus. *For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.* (John 1:17) The new covenant Gospel is through Jesus. It is the Gospel of Truth and Grace.

It does not discuss the commandments God gave the Israelites; that is not the truth that came through Jesus. This is the truth of our redemption by grace. The truth is that now you can become a child of God through grace. In Christ, you are a new creation. In Christ, you are blessed. In Christ, you are seated with Him in heavenly places. In Christ, you have authority over every demonic force.

In Christ is the Gospel. If people are not teaching the in-Christ experience and who you are in Christ, they are not teaching the true Gospel. They are teaching something very attractive to the carnal mind, as the carnal mind always wants to know, “What should I do for God to bless me?” This reflects the carnal understanding of the Gospel, but it is not true. This is what Luke, who wrote Acts, refers to: the Gospel of the Grace of God. Therefore, Paul clearly states it is the Gospel of the Grace of God.

If you remove God's grace from the equation, there is no Gospel. That should be the first thing our minds should get renewed to: the Gospel that I believe is the Gospel of Grace. That means everything in my life as a Christian is under grace, and everything is provided for me through Jesus Christ and what He has done.

That is grace. The basics of the gospel that says, "Your sins are forgiven through Jesus if you pray and ask God, then He will forgive your sins," are not even entirely correct. It's not like if you ask God, then He will forgive you. No. He already forgave you when you received Jesus Christ. When we ask God to forgive us, it is only for our peace of mind, so the devil doesn't come in and try to keep us condemned. God has already forgiven you. He forgave you the minute you received Christ. Every sin is forgiven. How does the Gospel of Grace affect us after we are born again? The Gospel of Grace does not stop with you being born again and your sins being forgiven.

From then on, the grace of God, according to the Gospel of Grace, begins to work in our lives. Now, we are under grace and not under the law. Under grace, we start to experience all the wonderful promises God has made to us in the New Covenant, as well as the promises in the Old Testament given to Abraham. We can experience this because now, it is all by grace.

Galatians 1:6-7 says *I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.* Here, it says, "I marvel." Paul marvels at these people because he has already taught them about the Gospel of Grace. He says they "are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel." Somebody else had been teaching them another gospel.

It says, "him that called you into the grace of Christ." We read in Acts 20:24 that the Gospel is the grace of God. Now, here it says, "Into the grace of Christ." Paul taught them the grace of Christ, but now they have

been “removed” from it. Somebody else messed them up, and now they think there is another gospel, “unto another gospel.”

Galatians 1:7 says, *Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.* When he says, “Which is not another,” he talks about how they have gotten into another gospel, “which is not another.” That means that it is not the Gospel. “But there be some that trouble you and would pervert...” “Pervert” is to corrupt, dilute, and mix with something else. To “pervert the gospel of Christ.”

If you look at verse 6, it says “the grace of Christ.” If you look at verse 7, it says “the gospel of Christ.” The grace of Christ is the Gospel of Christ. There is no Gospel of Christ other than grace. When I hear someone on television or online teaching a performance-based Gospel in any area, I shut it down. I do not listen to stuff like that because it will pervert you. In Paul’s days, people would come in when Paul was not there and try to bring another Gospel. They talked about Jesus but tried to get them into works, so Paul was upset. Today, you don’t need someone to come and pervert the Gospel to remove it from grace. It is all over the Internet.

The Devil has had great success with many churches. I have visited places in Africa where I taught in some large churches. The pastors seem unaware of the Gospel of Grace. In some locations, they even forbade me from teaching about grace. Here, we find in God’s scripture a witness in Acts 20:24, along with numerous references in the New Testament where God directly connects the gospel to the grace message. Scripture tells us that the Gospel of Christ is the grace of Christ. Removing grace from the equation means removing the Gospel; without grace, you are teaching something else.

You are teaching a distorted gospel, or you are influenced by a distorted gospel. The new covenant is based on grace. We are justified; we are saved through grace. Of course, we believe, “for by grace, are we saved through faith.” What is faith in? Faith is in the grace of God, Jesus

Christ. We are saved by what Jesus did. That is the grace. That is our faith. It is not just the faith that Jesus is the Son of God.

The Bible says that even the devils believe and tremble. (James 2:19) But the devils will never come under the grace of God. They can't. They are forever chained in darkness. The first mindset change we need to adopt is that our faith rests in the grace of God, which is Jesus Christ. That is where the true renewing of the mind occurs: to understand that the Gospel is the Grace Gospel.

Look at Galatians 1:8-9. *But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.*

Paul was so strong on it that he gave his life for that gospel. The Gospel of Grace. He is saying that if anyone, even an angel from heaven, came down and preached a gospel other than what we had preached, what did he preach? We see that in verse 6, "I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ..." That is the Gospel that Paul was teaching and the only Gospel. The true Gospel.

So, he is saying that if someone, even an angel from heaven, comes and tries to teach you another gospel than what we have preached to you, let him be cursed. He repeats this two times. Satan has deceived people for thousands of years. This does not mean that people haven't been saved or that they haven't received Christ and been born again. However, Satan has blinded their minds to the true Gospel.

Many Christians in the world do not believe they are saved by grace. They are still waiting to see if they will go to heaven or not after they die. That is demonic. When a Christian says, "I don't know because I'm not good." or "I commit sins. I did some stupid stuff, so I don't know. It's all up to God, and I'll wait and see where I'll go if I die." that is demonic. That is what I believed as a Catholic before I got saved. I was not saved, but

that's what I thought. I never knew I was going to go to heaven. I never knew what Jesus did for me was enough. I felt I had to do this, pray, and do all these other religious things I was told to do. At the end of all that, you are still not sure if you will go to heaven. Paul taught this 2000 years ago, but many Christians do not believe it. So, the perverted gospel started to rule among the Christians.

This is the reason we face so many issues with various denominations. They claim to be teaching Jesus, but it is not the Gospel of Grace. People say, "Oh, if you teach the Gospel of Grace that everything came through Jesus Christ as a gift, then people will live a different lifestyle, and they will keep sinning, and they'll do this, and they'll do that."

No. The goodness of God leads men to repentance (Romans 2:4b). Repentance is not merely beating your chest and saying you are sorry; it is a change of mindset. The goodness of God is His grace. First, He had mercy on us and forgave all our sins and shortcomings, and He recreated our spirit, making us children- sons or daughters of God because of His mercy, not because of anything we did. He wiped away every sin we committed and cleansed all of that through the blood of Christ, bringing us under grace. Now, we are children of God under grace. All the provisions for the child are made available in grace, and that is the Gospel we preach.

Sadly, I did not preach that for most of my missionary life. I taught about receiving Jesus Christ and His forgiveness of sins, but after that, I taught many guidelines and rules that everyone must follow to be blessed.

In the last 12 years, or even longer, I have not taught anything other than the grace of God. The Gospel is the grace of God. That is the good news. So, if an angel from heaven were to come and preach another gospel, Paul is stating that if that happens, that angel will be cursed.

As you can see, God does not take this lightly. He gave His only Son, sending Him to earth to live a perfect life, endure crucifixion, face shame, and suffer, even to the point of descending into hell, before raising Him in

righteousness. God did all this so that anyone who becomes His child through Jesus Christ could receive the fullness of His grace. Yet, when a child of God tries to rely on their efforts, works, obedience, or sacrifices to achieve what Jesus already provided, we essentially disregard the incredible price He paid to make all these blessings available to us.

Many Christians are taught, “Don't look at that; that is not important. Now you need to start doing this; you need to start getting rid of your sin, and you need to start working on this; you have to do that.”

That is a slap in the face of Jesus Christ for what He did for us. That is why Paul is so strong on this matter. Suppose an angel comes down and teaches anything else. In that case, Paul says that the angel will be cursed. Since man has a choice in what he teaches, God will not step in to silence that person. Doing so would mean He has to silence all the Christians in the world who follow another gospel.

He will not because man makes the choice. That is the new covenant under grace. Grace surrounds the new covenant. Under grace, you are always thankful to the Father, even for the things that are promised but have not yet been manifested. He has already provided it, and we are learning how to receive it in our daily lives.

Your spirit is always thanking the Father, and soon, your soul will also continue to thank the Father. Even though you do not yet see something God promised or provided through grace becoming a reality, your heart is filled with thankfulness. See, that is what Paul was saying. “I rejoice in my infirmities...and in everything give thanks.” How can you do that? Because you are under grace. Under the law, there is little thankfulness unless something is directly given to you, and then you are thankful.

But in the New Testament, we know it is already given to us. It is under grace, and we are learning to receive it. So, we thank the Lord for it every time. Whether we see the result or not, we thank Him.

Everything in the New Testament comes in a package called grace. People say, “But Paul said, don't do this, don't do that.” Yes, Paul said that in some places, it was because the Christians did not want to be under grace. They did not want to have their minds renewed. The only other option for a Christian who does not want his mind renewed to walk in grace and put on the mind of Christ is to live by his willpower.

So now you will return to the old covenant way of living under the law or your performance, attempting to live free from sin. Sin will dominate you in that lifestyle. The only place where sin does not dominate you is under grace.

Under grace, Satan cannot dominate you. What does “under grace” mean? It means your mind knows you are in the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. That knowledge is what keeps you free from the dominion of sin. The Bible says sin has no dominion over you because you are not under the law but under grace. Sin dominates a Christian's life daily because the Christian's mind is not renewed to who they are in Christ. When I say Christian, I am included. I am not trying to judge anyone. In any area, I think outside of grace, sin can dominate.

That is why Paul is so strong here. He is saying that person or that angel is going to be cursed. People say, “Oh no, angels cannot do anything wrong.” Satan was an angel. He was in heaven and with God. He contaminated the minds of a lot of angels in heaven to go against God, and they were chained in darkness. They were cursed into darkness. Even the good angels that are in heaven have a choice.

They choose God and His ways rather than rebel against Him. Any angel can do that whenever they want, just as we humans can. That is what Paul is saying, even if an angel teaches you another gospel. What is “another gospel?” It is not some other doctrine; it is something that lacks grace, where they refuse to teach about grace. They do not explain that through the sacrifice of Jesus, God has provided all things for us for free.



See, that is grace. There is no salvation outside of grace. There are no blessings out of grace. There is no authority outside of grace. Everything is in grace in the new covenant. Now look at Romans 11:6. *And if by grace, then is it no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace; otherwise, work is no more work.*

So, if by grace, that is the Gospel of grace, then it is no longer the gospel of works. Yet, preachers continue to teach works. Now again, don't misunderstand; we were created for good works. This means when you are under grace as a child of God, you become co-workers with Christ. We do good works because, under grace, we are empowered to do so. Moreover, the works we perform are done through us by Jesus or the Holy Spirit. It is essentially the same. The fruit we produce or any good works we may do while we are on the earth are because He acts through us. All of this is under grace.

This verse discusses our role in producing works or a performance-based gospel. Paul states that if it is by grace, then there are no works involved. You cannot combine the two; it is neither a gospel of works nor of grace. There is only one gospel, and that is the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Gospel of the Grace of God. They cannot be separated. If so, it is no longer our work; otherwise, grace ceases to be grace.

He says if you try to mix it, it is no longer grace. That means you would have to earn it now. And that is not going to work in the New Testament. If it is a gift and you must work for it, it is no longer a gift. When someone gives me a gift, and I pay them back, it is no longer a gift. If somebody gives me a birthday gift and I say, "Okay, I'll come next week and mow your lawn for you because you gave me a gift," the moment I do that, it is payment, and it is no longer a gift.

In the New Testament, you cannot pay God back. The minute you try to pay God back, it is no longer grace; you have stepped out of grace and into works. You have stepped out of the Gospel, the good news. That does not mean you are not saved; the blood of Jesus Christ still saves you. However, now we are living a Christian life outside of grace. Paul is

saying that if it is of works, then it is no longer grace. Now you have frustrated grace. "... otherwise work is no more work." He is saying that either you are under your works or grace; you must choose. You cannot go back and forth.

Paul says that you are being tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine. He said, "I taught you the true Gospel, but then another doctrine comes along, and you believe that instead, swaying back and forth." This is still happening today—people are tossed around by various gospels because they fail to return to the foundational truth: the Gospel is the message of grace. When we lose sight of this, confusion sets in, and we drift from the simplicity and power of the true Gospel.

I will not be tossed to and fro by anyone's gospel that is not based on grace because I am established in righteousness. I am established in grace. Everything I do in my life that comes from God is a gift. It is by grace. I don't earn anything. Anything I do for the Kingdom of God is due to grace empowering me to do it. It is not me. I know that beyond the shadow of a doubt. I know it 100%. Once you understand that, you understand the Gospel of Grace.

That is the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and there is nothing beyond that. You cannot add anything to grace. The moment you attempt to add anything to grace, it is no longer grace. That is what Paul is conveying.

Now look at Acts 20:32. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. When he says, "I commend you," it means I entrust you to God. That means now God is the one that is working with you, changing everything in your life. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (See Philippians 2:13)

He is saying I am entrusting you to God. The message is the gospel. What is the message? And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up and to give you an

inheritance among all them which are sanctified. The word of His grace. That is the Gospel of Grace or the message of His Grace. Which is able...What is able? It can “build you up.” It is God working through us. What is He using? “And to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up.” The growing, the putting on of Christ, walking in the fullness of Christ; it is the Word of Grace, not any other word.

*“The Word of grace which is able to build you up.”* Building you up into what? Into the fullness of Christ, into the mind of Christ. Putting on the new man is building you up. That is in your soul. As you are built up with the Word of Grace, you start to access the inheritance that is given to all who are sanctified or justified.

That is us. We are saints, the sanctified. There is no fear in our soul, as we believe in the Gospel of Grace and only in the Gospel of Grace. Fear arises when you mess up or must produce something and cannot achieve it. When you believe that God freely gives everything and you thank Him for His goodness, repentance—a change of mind—brings freedom from fear because we are now sons.

We know that if we mess up, grace teaches us how to move past it and helps us continue progressing, putting on and building ourselves up into the fullness of Christ. We are blessed with all spiritual blessings; our inheritance is within us, and everything God has given us resides in us.

Do you know we are blessed with all spiritual blessings in grace? Outside of grace, you are not blessed with these spiritual blessings. Without grace, you must earn your blessings. The Word of Grace is able to build you up, and you will inherit; you will walk in the inheritance among all who are sanctified.

Romans 8:17 says, *And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.* We are co-heirs with Christ because we are children. We are walking in that inheritance. We know it is a gift. We know we are under grace. We are not trying to earn it.

What will build up our minds to that? It is the Word of Grace. If I teach you another gospel, not of grace, I will not build you up so that you can experience all the inheritance in the saints. I will put pressure on you, placing a burden on you to produce something on your own. The Word of Grace will always build you up to partake of the inheritance in the saints. This means it is given to us. We have it!

You can see the damage caused by the “other gospel” Paul discussed, which is being preached. Can you imagine the harm it does to people? It produces self-righteous, judgmental individuals. They feel like, “Oh, I’m righteous because I do this, I do that, and I don’t drink, I don’t smoke, I don’t blah blah blah. So, I’m righteous.” They have become judgmental of others and pass judgment on people.

The devil revels when we stray from the Gospel of Grace. Jesus, in Matthew 24:14, discussed the Gospel of the Kingdom: when it is preached in all nations as a witness, the end shall come. He mentioned that towards the end of time, before His return, this Gospel of Grace or the Gospel of the Kingdom will be proclaimed. Today, it is being shared in various ways despite the fact that most Christians do not desire it.

Paul stated that the Word can strengthen you and grant you an inheritance. That is when we begin to walk in it. We are already co-heirs with Christ. The moment you are born again, everything that belongs to Jesus now belongs to us. We are blessed with all spiritual blessings. It was already accomplished when you were born again.

The devil’s goal is to ensure that Christians do not comprehend what grace is and what the Gospel of Grace entails so he can introduce a different gospel. That is his aim; he is not concerned about other religions, such as Buddhism. He is indifferent to that. What he seeks is the saints. We are the saints walking in the light. He knows that if he can keep our minds clouded, we will not walk in our inheritance because we are not being strengthened by the Word of Grace.

In my classes on SoundCloud, you can listen to each session and hear the Gospel of Grace. The Holy Spirit speaks through me only about grace. When I am not teaching, I may say foolish things, which are becoming less frequent. When I teach God's Word, I focus on grace, the Gospel of Grace, because I know there is no other Gospel than grace.

1 Peter 5:10 says, But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. But the God of all grace. God is love, and that is why He is also grace. Because love gives, not expecting anything in return. He gave Jesus, not expecting anything in return except that He can have more children through Jesus Christ.

So here it says, "But the God of all grace." We read in Acts 20:24 that the Gospel is of the Grace of God. You cannot separate God and grace. See, that was not there in the Old Testament because man rebelled against God, Adam did, and man did not want that kind of relationship anymore. All he wanted from God was for Him to win the battles for them and bless them. That is all man needed in the Old Testament. That is what they wanted, except for a few people like David, who was a man after God's own heart. You see that in the Old Testament. Most of the Jews did not want God; they were afraid of Him; they just wanted God to win the battles for them and do all of these things.

But see, God, in Genesis, created everything freely that man would ever need and gave it by grace. Then, man rebelled against God, and the wrath of God came upon man. Through the sacrifice of lambs and goats and the shedding of their blood, God would hide their sins, not remove them, but they were hidden for a year or for the time being until Jesus could come and give us grace; Jesus supplied everything for us through grace.

That means it is a gift, so we do not frustrate the grace of God. Frustration occurs when we do not receive and believe in what Jesus has already paid for us, leading us outside of the Gospel of Grace and into another gospel. This is when we frustrate the grace of God as we pursue

something other than His plan. This is the situation affecting various churches. In the New Testament, there is no other plan than the Gospel of Grace. If everyone adheres to the Word of Grace, there will be no division in the Christian church. There will be no division because that is the essence of the Gospel.

Suppose Paul could experience that in the church where he taught long ago. Can you imagine thousands of years of Satan working in the minds of people, especially religious individuals, to bring it to a place where they don't want anything to do with grace?

Look at Ephesians 1:6. *To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.* “To the praise” means it is the glory of His grace. That is what we are praising about. “Wherein” is talking about grace. “Wherein He has made us accepted in the beloved.” God accepts us as His own, in His beloved. It is under grace and nowhere else. It has to be done through grace, for which we are thankful. That is what we believe. The glory of His grace is the manifestation through grace. “Wherein He has made us.” In that Gospel, in that word of grace, He has accepted us in the Beloved. God is not going to accept anyone as a son outside of grace.

John 14:6 says, Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me. What is “by Me?” Truth and grace came through Jesus. Therefore, there is no acceptance as children of God outside of grace. Yet, most people around the world teach outside of grace. They teach rules, every other doctrine, and everything that confuses people's minds and keeps them away from grace. But the mind of Christ is what our mind must be renewed to. Now, under grace, grace becomes our teacher.

Grace is the supply. Everything is coming through grace. We read in Romans 5:2, *“We have access to this grace through our faith.”* Faith in what? Faith that we have it. Faith that the grace gospel is the power of God to everyone who believes (Romans 1:16).

That is our faith. Now, we are beginning to access everything that is under grace. Faith will not access anything that is not under grace. So, God had to send Jesus and make grace available for your faith to reach it.

It was not present in the Old Testament. This is the Gospel that we preach. This is the Gospel Paul preached to help people discover the truth. Jesus said, “When the comforter shall come (or the Holy Spirit), He will lead you into all truth.” And “all truth” is the Word of Grace that can build you up.

So, when you think of the Gospel, what should automatically come to mind? The Gospel of Grace: When someone mentions the Gospel of Jesus, you should think of the Gospel of Grace. This means that through Jesus, everything is provided for me. That is the power that will transform your mind in a way that Satan cannot handle.

# Living Free From Strife

These days, Satan has intensified his tactics, strategies, and methods of warfare. In this class, I am teaching “The Spirit of Strife” — exploring how Satan uses strife to sow division in the world, whether between nations, states, races, tribes, families, or even spouses.

Many times, as Christians, we do not recognize the attacks of Satan, and we take them as usual. Just the other day, I met someone I used to know a few years ago. He is currently going through a divorce. When we met some years ago, he and his wife were a wonderful couple. I am sure they are still wonderful people, but somewhere along the line, strife entered in. Strife is bearing fruit in their lives, so I thought that I needed to teach this because many families, both Christian and non-Christian, are being oppressed by the spirit of strife.

Fear is a powerful weapon used by Satan to control people, both Christians and non-Christians. It is everywhere, yet we often fail to notice it because it is so common. We are bombarded with various fears from the moment we wake up. Fear surrounds us; we hear it from friends and family or simply by being out in the world. Many people are unaware of its presence, yet it quietly influences their lives.

Strife works with fear. It is a demonic influence in the world, and it is a demonic influence or an oppression in a child of God. We must learn how to live free from strife, as the number of families breaking up is staggering. This has been happening, especially in the last few days. We tolerate strife between workers and management, as well as between teammates and friends. We tolerate all of this strife, yet we never go on the attack. We do not renew our minds. We cannot allow strife to operate in our lives.

You must see strife as a grave enemy and a serious threat to our families and our lives because it can end people’s lives. Many individuals



have taken their lives because strife entered their lives, and they did not know how to cope. Events started occurring in their lives; they were separated from their loved ones and couldn't understand why. Then, depression and discouragement begin to set in, and many times, it can lead to chronic depression or even individuals taking their own lives.

We must recognize it as the work of Satan to oppress us and our families. James 3:15-16 says, “This wisdom descendeth not from above but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife are, there is confusion and every evil work.” Therefore, this wisdom, or these things that people partake of or walk in, is not from above but earthly, sensual, and devilish, for where there is envy and strife, there is confusion and every evil work.

We might perceive strife as a large-scale conflict or as people cursing at each other, hitting, and engaging in physical violence. However, this is not always the case. Strife can be quite subtle and may manifest as something you entertain on a subconscious level. You might absorb specific thoughts or input from your friends, family, spouse, or others, and if you don't address it, Satan can manipulate it.

If your subconscious mind has strongholds of strife, a simple word, thought, suggestion, or something someone might say can be misinterpreted and fuel strife at the subconscious level, where it will begin to affect your life. It is very subtle. It is subtle in a way you may not be aware of, but it seeps into your subconscious mind. We have strongholds of strife at our subconscious level. It may not manifest daily, but certain things can trigger it, and then it can manifest in your daily life.

So “*For where there is strife and envy, there is confusion and every evil work.*” The Bible tells us that God is not the author of confusion (1 Corinthians 14:33). We just read in James 3:15 that this wisdom descendeth not from above. It is not coming from God. It is not the wisdom within you. We know that Jesus Christ was made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption (1 Corinthians 1:30), so we have that wisdom. When you envy or get into strife, the wisdom within

you, in your recreated spirit—a gift—is not what you are manifesting or using. You are using something coming from the world, and that is strife.

God's Word says that when you entertain or walk in envy and strife, you will experience evil works and confusion, which will come upon you. The husband does not understand why the wife says that; confusion replaces love, understanding, and forgiveness. These positive attributes stem from your renewed spirit and flow into your soul and daily life. Suppose strife is present at the subconscious level in your soul, and you have layers of thoughts, imaginations, and strongholds of conflict. In that case, any words or anything from someone can cause you to release it because you already have it.

Once it is released, you will experience all the negative emotions. Negative thought patterns will kick in, and you will start experiencing the consequences of death or the fruits that come from the dark kingdom of the world. God does not want us to live in strife. He does not want us to entertain thoughts of strife. It does not matter who is right or wrong. It does not matter if I am 50% correct, she is 50% right, or I am 80% right, and she is 20% right. The percentage or degree does not matter. What matters is that we cannot entertain strife.

Strife can occur between individuals, groups, or parties, such as the Republican Party versus the Democratic Party, or among specific races and other cultures or groups. It can be anything. It may also manifest as internal strife within your soul, representing a struggle to prevent your spirit from dominating your life. The Bible addresses this concept in Galatians 5:17: *the flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another so that you cannot do the things that you want to do*. You must renew your mind to align with your spirit in order to eliminate that. If your spirit has healing, renew your mind to it so that there is no strife between your mind and your spirit. Regarding blessings, you should always think, "I am blessed with all spiritual blessings. God has already blessed me. I have inherited all the blessings through Jesus Christ."

That is one of the most important places to begin eliminating strife. You try to live according to the spirit and not the flesh. Strife is like an undercurrent, something you do not see. You may not be aware of it, but as your mind is renewed, the more you confess the promises of God and stand in faith. This means you are standing according to the Word of God, and the strife between your soul and spirit will cease. You begin to establish unity or agreement between your soul and spirit.

That is an area that, as Christians, we need to work on, or rather, something we are allowing the Holy Spirit to work on. We need to stand on the promises of God and meditate on them so that strife has no power over us. The strife between our soul and spirit lies in our spirit's attempt to renew our mind, or subconscious mind, through the Word of God so that the spirit can dominate our daily lives. Our flesh will fight against it, creating a disagreement. We are unaware of it, but as we grow and our minds are renewed, we will come to understand and recognize the disagreement and then address it. You will be aware of it and think, "Wait a minute. My soul is at odds with the Word of God because I do not see any manifestation, and my circumstances are not aligning with God's Word. As a result, my soul is trying to go against the Word of God and my spirit. I will not think that way. I will think according to the Word of God."

Now, you are trying to get your subconscious mind to agree with your spirit in your soulish realm. This is how we overcome strife within our soul against our spirit. You must understand that our spirit is recreated in the image of God. We have the nature of our Father in our spirit, but our unrenewed carnal soul is opposed to it. This is why the Bible says the carnal mind is hostile or against God. There is disagreement; there is strife there. The more we renew our minds, the less strife dominates, and the more the nature of God can start to manifest in our daily lives. The only way we can do that is by being conscious of it, allowing grace to show us how to walk in a godly manner in that area, and letting the Holy Spirit transform us into that nature as we meditate on and reflect on who we are in Christ.

That is the remedy, the solution that allows our soul to align with our spirit. However, our soul is not just experiencing strife with our recreated spirit but also experiencing strife with other people in the world. It could be Christians or anyone else. As I said, fear is one of Satan's main tools or weapons, and strife works with fear. A few years ago, the Lord started opening up the scriptures to me on strife and showing me that it is not something I can live with or tolerate. I do not have the luxury of tolerating strife in my life, whether it is with my wife, children, coworkers, boss, or anyone else.

Experiencing strife with someone in traffic—like road rage—presents a serious issue. You can even find videos of such incidents online; unfortunately, some end in tragedy. The other day, I watched a video of a man involved in a road rage incident. He sped up to catch another driver and began screaming at him because he did not yield or had made a minor mistake. This man, consumed by conflict and controlled by its strongholds, let it take over his emotions at that moment. As a result, he ended up in a dangerous situation—crashing into another car or causing harm. Because he allowed strife to dominate his life, even a minor traffic incident was enough to upset him.

If that can happen in traffic, can you imagine how strife can work in a family? It can occur anywhere. The Lord helped me, through grace, to start to understand that strife is something I cannot allow in my life. When I say I cannot, I mean I had to choose not to have it, and now the Holy Spirit will help me overcome that spirit of strife. You can also reject it yourself. I have often resisted strife in Jesus' name; I had to say, "In the name of Jesus, spirit of strife, you will leave my mind. I am not going to entertain you. I will not think about what you are trying to put into my mind. I am rejecting it right now. I do not care who is right or wrong." I had to do it.

See, we are making a choice. The more choices you make against strife, the more you will see grace operating in that area and eliminating this strife. I still encounter strife. I am not saying I do not have moments when strife tries to intrude; I do. I was traveling with my wife some time

ago, and she used her phone to navigate. It wasn't the correct place when we arrived, so we were lost, and I started saying, "Honey, why didn't you pay more attention?" Why didn't you look at it? You should have checked it beforehand." I blamed her. It was my old mindset kicking in right there. I started noticing that my wife was a bit hurt and discouraged. It took me some minutes to understand. "Wait a minute, this is strife. It was not her fault. The GPS somehow got messed up, and that was it." Thankfully, by His grace at that time, I realized I could not follow this way of thinking. It was very simple; I just had to pull back and allow my mind to be led by the spirit, and we had a wonderful day. If I had played the blame game, I would have become increasingly frustrated, and then strife would have started to control our day.

I face strife, but grace immediately shows me, "Wait a minute, you're getting caught up in the flesh, and strife is at work." It helps me let go of it. The moment I make that choice, I return to peace. Now, it happens much faster than it did maybe a year ago.

It is not a work of the flesh; we are not trying to eliminate strife through willpower and our thinking. We should rebuke that spirit of strife in Jesus' name and allow grace to help us. The more we do that, the more grace will remove it. The stronghold in our soulish realm, in our subconscious mind, will diminish, and soon, the fruits of the Spirit will manifest instead.

You can see churches being divided, pastors having conflicts with other pastors, and church members experiencing conflicts. I have seen this in many churches. I have seen church members gossip about their leaders or spread ideas not based on the Word simply because they did not like something—the way the pastor said it, the message itself, or even a truth that offended them. Paul said, "Have I become your enemy because I tell you the truth?" (Galatians 4:16) Sometimes we get hurt because even when someone tells us the truth, we do not want to accept it. It makes us uncomfortable, and in response, we stir up strife.

The word “enemy” that Paul is using also refers to strife. Enmity is strife, and it begins with strife. This occurs in the Christian world—within the community and even in families—yet it is seldom taught. We cannot overcome strife on our own; we must allow the Holy Spirit to work in our lives to remove it. Then, when we teach it to others, we come from a place of experience. If I am not practicing it in some sense or learning how to reject strife and allow grace to operate in my life, then I will not be able to teach it. I can teach it, but it will just be words without the spirit behind it.

You can also observe strife affecting children. For example, I sometimes notice conflict between two girls in my class. Alternatively, I can hear them saying something and notice strife arising, and I lovingly point it out.

We must be forgiving. If someone says something, let’s not gossip about it to someone else. Let’s allow God to help us overcome that. I see it myself. I see results in my classroom. I rarely see students fighting against each other or talking behind each other’s backs, unlike what I have experienced in some schools. Sometimes, it’s difficult to help certain adults when they are bickering, as they can easily become offended. However, you can always silently rebuke and cast out that spirit of strife that troubles these two people or a group of people.

When two people, whether a couple or a group, are in strife, it does not matter who they are. If you hear about it and think, “Good, they deserve it,” that signifies strife taking root. I know this from experience—I used to have those thoughts, even as a missionary, because I had a stronghold of strife. When we see two people in conflict, our first reaction should be, “Wait a minute. The dark kingdom is oppressing them, and I am going to step in—not step in to give them counsel and tell them God is going to punish them. You start by rebuking the spirit of strife. You go against it; you say, “No. Father, in the name of Jesus, I rebuke the spirit of conflict between these two people. I cast it out, and Father, I pray that their minds will be renewed to walk in greater love.

You can do that; it does not matter where it is. You could be walking through a store and see a husband and wife having strife. As you walk by, you can cast out that spirit. Now, if they want to regain it, they can because if they do not remain in the Word and do not allow God's Spirit to dominate their lives, they will fall back into strife. But at least we can get rid of the oppression for the moment so that they can start apologizing or walk more in love.

Of course, if they are willing, you can counsel them by turning to God's Word and showing them the consequences of the strife building up in their life. Most of the time, as adults, people will not receive it, especially when they are upset with each other, but you can always cast it out. I have seen it work. I have been doing it for the last year or so, and it works—because God's Word says it works, not just from you, but from anyone you are casting it out from. "*Resist the devil, and he will flee from you*" (James 4:7)

Where there is confusion and every evil work, you will find strife as the root. You will discover strife as the seed that was planted, and someone, at a subconscious level, conceived it. Now, as a Christian, as a born-again Christian, you cannot conceive strife in your spirit against someone else. Your spirit will not conceive that seed of strife in the world. Your spirit will reject or go against your flesh, trying to dominate your life, but no strife from the world will go into your spirit. You are protected. You are sealed because your spirit is made of light, and strife is darkness. But it is not the case in your soul.

Of course, there is strife in the body when a virus, bacteria, or germs attack it. Your natural body has an immune system that combats these invaders. When you are sick, there is strife within your body. The darkness from the world attempts to infiltrate your body, and your natural immune system fights against it. You can assist this process by rebuking the sickness in the name of Jesus. This applies to health, but even those who are not born again possess a natural immune system that works to reject or fend off the invasion of germs, viruses, or bacteria. This situation is a form

of strife; the body does not agree with the virus or germs, and sickness begins to manifest. Alternatively, when you are healthy, you might believe your body is effectively keeping sickness and other ailments at bay.

Of course, Jesus paid for it so we can access the healing that He provided and use it. However, in the same way, we can also eliminate the viruses that attack us, such as envy, bitterness, unforgiveness, hatred, strife, covetousness, and jealousy, within our minds. These are all viruses that try to invade your mind and soul to make you sick in your soulish realm. Being sick means feeling discouraged, fearful, worried, and experiencing negative emotions. All of this manifests because you have become ill in your soul. Sickness is so prevalent in the world that everyone experiences it at some point, and some people may have two or three conditions co-occurring in their lives. Still, they do not fight against it because they are ignorant of the truth that grace and the Holy Spirit can take care of it... They limit it and accept it as a way of life.

You cannot accept it as a way of life. Not for a child of God; it is not our way of life. Jesus did not come so that you might have strife in abundance. Jesus came so that you may have life— Zoe — and that life in abundance. (John 10:10) That life does not have strife ruling; peace is ruling. Recognizing this is one of the most important things that, as Christians, we need to start doing and say, “Wait a minute, this is not something I want in my life.” Sometimes, we must be humble and say, “If you think it is my mistake, I’m sorry. I apologize.” Even if you think it’s not your mistake, you eliminate strife when you do that, not just in your life but also in the life of the person with whom you had strife.

This is how we operate, and grace helps us do that. As I said before, we are not just forgiving someone out of our willpower, soul, or flesh; we forgive because we have the nature of God, and the nature of God knows no strife against people. God so loved the world. (John 3:16) God wants us to love, even our enemies. This means we do not harbor strife against our enemy, even though we may dislike the enemy or their actions (when I refer to the enemy, I am not talking about the Devil). We do not want to



live in strife with our enemies, so Jesus said, “Love your enemies” (Matthew 5:44, Luke 6:27). When you remove strife, love begins to manifest, and you start focusing on God’s love. It is so powerful. As you meditate on it, the peace of God within you will dispel and eliminate strife.

If you harbor bitterness or strife and allow yourself to dwell on it, this festering can cause it to grow stronger, eventually leading to a destructive outcome and even death. We see in James 1:14-15 how, through your lust, you get enticed. Then, when lust is conceived, you have what we call sin, and sin, when it grows, produces death. Strife is death, and sometimes, it can dominate your life to the point where it affects many areas throughout the day, not just one. You can experience strife in multiple aspects, and it can take over your life to the extent that you cannot sleep. Holding strife in your heart as you go to sleep will impact your rest.

Of course, you can receive the sleep that God has already given you as a child of God. You can accept it, but if you harbor strife, you will have difficulty sleeping because it will dominate your thoughts. You might be thinking, “Why would he say that? How could she do that to me? How could she write the email? How could she post that on social media? You go to bed with that, and it can affect your sleep. That is why the Bible says, “Let not the sun go down on your wrath” (Ephesians 4:26). This is pride and wrath, and the Bible says to get rid of it. Don't harbor it; don't wait for the night; get rid of it as it arises.

For example, my cat’s sense of smell is more potent than mine. I can see the cat sniffing the air, while I cannot smell anything. We should be so in tune with our spirit that we sense things as they arise. When pride begins to enter our minds, whether through our thoughts, imagination, old thought patterns from the past, or influences from the world, we must be able to “sniff it out,” reject it, and say, “I don’t want that.” Your soul will respond immediately because you are now attuned to it. The more you start doing that, the more your senses become trained. (As mentioned in Hebrews 5:14, your senses are being exercised.) You will begin to see that whatever is going on between you and your spouse is the work of strife,

and I will not entertain that strife. You can pray, “Father, I thank you that through Your grace, we don’t have to experience strife.” Now, it will help you and your spouse.

Your senses must be exercised to the point where you can sniff it out before it escalates into an argument. Grace is always there to help you, so you say, “Wait a minute, I don’t want to get into this because I know where it will lead.” Then, you steer the conversation away from conflict, and now you are sensing it.

We have the five senses to perceive physical things. Some people live in slums near sewage, often in countries that lack proper drainage. Their sense of smell in those areas is dulled, meaning they can sit there and eat food without feeling anything or sleep without noticing it. However, if you visit their home or the slums, you will not last long there. You won’t be able to eat because of the odor. I am discussing this, but you can also do this within your soul. You start sensing, “Wait a minute, this is not right; this will not lead to love or peace. This will be something else, so I will just pull back.”

The more you start sensing it, the more grace can help you live godly, righteously, and soberly in this world. Soberly is exactly that, sensing that you are sober. You are not intoxicated by the smell or whatever you accept into your soul. Because you are sober, you say, “No, I don’t want that.” You do not have to keep lecturing your spouse about strife, as that will only complicate things. We must reject it in our lives or in that situation and simply be loving. It is not as complicated as we think. Still, people say, “This is how I grew up. This is what I saw in my family. This is who I am. This is my personality, my mother’s personality, my grandmother’s personality.” It does not matter whether it is your personality or not; it is not of God. If it is not of God, it is of darkness. If you say, “I want to tolerate that. I want to keep tolerating it,” That is a choice you are making, and the fruit of peace and love will not flourish in that area. Don’t we want to live without strife?

Our desire should be to live in love and peace each day. We can pray, “Father, I want to live in love and peace today. I don’t want strife with anyone. I do not want to have strife with my flesh. I want my soul to align with my spirit to agree that we are walking together. Father, I don’t want strife in my body. I hate sickness and disease. I hate sin, which produces strife in my life. I don’t want it. I want to walk in righteousness.”

These conversations with yourself are beautiful and essential. You need to have these conversations. I have them. Many times during the day, I say, “No, we’re not doing that.” No, I don’t want that. No, we are going to sit down and listen to the Word. I will not watch that video because I will call someone and speak with them about the Lord, His Word, and address any questions they may have about the Word or discuss something they need. I talk to myself many times during the day. I am not crazy, but because my spirit is talking to my flesh and soul, saying, “No, this is what we will do.” And it is scriptural.

Let’s go to Psalm 103:1-3. Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; He is talking to his soul. He is telling his soul, “You start blessing God. Bless His Holy Name with all that is within you.” Our spirits want to communicate. Sometimes, at the beginning, we are unsure whether it is our carnal mind or our spirit. If it is according to God’s Word, then you know it is from the spirit, and soon, you will start seeing or recognizing more of the spirit speaking and less of your soul, and there is nothing wrong with it.

When you sense strife entering your mind, you can say, “No.” This is not what we want. Now, your senses are getting sharper and stronger in that area. When you sense the world trying to put something into your soul through thoughts or people’s comments, you start to feel it. You will begin to notice that you are not getting into as many arguments as you used to. I used to get into many arguments before and loved it. I used to love getting into arguments and trying to win them, but now I no longer have that urge.

Although I sometimes engage in a few arguments, they are short-lived because grace teaches me to be more in tune with my spirit than with my emotions and feelings.

2 Timothy 2:21. *If a man, therefore, purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.* So, he is talking to Timothy, a Christian who is saved. He says if a man, therefore, purges himself. When you see the words “purge himself,” you can start going into a works trip and say, “I am going to purge myself.” No. To purge yourself is to make the conscious choice to be purged. “I don’t want this in my life. I do not want strife because I want to be a vessel unto honor.” The word “sanctified” implies that we need sanctification in our souls. We are already sanctified in our spirit, so when it happens in our soul, we are able, or God can use us. We are fit for the master’s use and prepared unto every good work. God is preparing us in our souls for every good work.

When we hold on to strife, fear, worry, and all of that, even though we might do something for the Lord, it will not be everything God wants to use us for. We purge ourselves by putting on the new man and being conformed to the image of His Son, Jesus Christ. As you put on the new man, that does the purging; you are choosing to put on the new man in that area. I do not want strife in my life because, in my spirit, I do not have it. I am created in true holiness and righteousness.

That is what we do. We put on true holiness and righteousness. Strife has no place there. We don’t say, “I will purge myself today.” The way we purge ourselves means we must decide we want the purging. We have to agree with God’s Word. We want strife to be taken out of us, and we do that by putting on the new man, which is created in true holiness and righteousness. The Holy Spirit initiates the transformation, but we must make that decision through the Word of God.

When you read God’s Word on the topic of strife, as I am teaching you, and as you review those verses, you are now looking at who you are in Jesus. You know, “I can’t have strife operating in my life.” When you

think about it, meditate on it, and ask the Father to help you in that area, thanking Him for the peace and love you have; as you do, that is the purging you are doing. Then, when you see strife rising up with someone, you think, “No, I am not going down that road.” I won't argue in that area. I will not let my emotions get the best of me. As Paul says, you are purging yourself. You are deciding because, at that moment, you can choose to let your emotions go wild and get into an argument or strife, or you can choose peace. You are choosing to purge yourself of all the mess that strife is trying to get you into at that moment.

Even though it is a work of the Holy Spirit and grace in our lives, you are making an initial choice. “I do not want that. I am not going to let myself get into that.” You begin to realize that as you do so, the power of grace will manifest in that area, and you will be free from strife in that particular situation that day. The more you do this, the more it becomes automatic. You will subconsciously start rejecting strife. That is when you have a stronghold in your subconscious mind that automatically fights against strife. You do not even have to think about it. It becomes your nature now.

The Pharisees often tried to provoke Jesus into strife by asking Him questions that He might not be able to answer or by trying to get Him frustrated, but Jesus did not allow that. There were times when He rebuked the Pharisees, not out of strife, but because Jesus, as God's Son, was addressing the hard-hearted Pharisees who constantly condemned others and believed they were holy. Thus, Jesus rebuked them, but He did not dwell in strife in that sense. He returned to the temple and taught there repeatedly. He instructed both the Jews and the Pharisees. We possess the exact nature of Jesus, and as our attitudes and misconceptions are purified, we, too, become sanctified in our souls.

Now, look at 2 Timothy 2:23-24. *But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient;* here, it says to avoid foolish and unlearned questions. You see that word “avoid,”

and that is purging. When you see someone being foolish because they are getting into strife, that is foolish. It is not someone just laughing, giggling, and being foolish. We avoid the foolish and unlearned questions. He is not referring to the learning or knowledge of the Word. He is referring to questions that are not in accordance with the Bible.

Someone may possess extensive knowledge about a specific topic and yet be very foolish regarding argument, strife, or envy. These “unlearned questions” refer to those who do not understand the Word of God or the consequences of strife. They are unaware of where it will lead them. This lack of understanding can be found in anyone—a Christian, a wife, a mother-in-law, a parent, an aunt, or an uncle. In other words, please refrain from engaging or provoking it further, as this will likely lead to strife. And strife, in turn, always results in every kind of evil work.

We must avoid those foolish and unlearned questions, but we need to know what an unlearned or silly question is—a question that is not by God's knowledge. We do not want to do that by our own willpower or through the workings of the flesh. Some say, “I will follow this guy who wrote a book on how not to argue.” Christians go out and buy this book, try this technique of avoiding arguments and getting out of them, and study all that. It can help to some extent, and they could see some results in their life, but that is not what Paul is talking about.

This is the nature of God manifesting in your daily life as you meditate on the Word of God. You are allowing that nature of God to manifest and are now partakers of the nature of God, just like in 2 Peter 1:4: *Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.* Strife also comes through lust and pride. We escaped that, and we became partakers of the nature of God, of love, peace, and patience because you are meditating on these exceeding great and precious promises. Through that, we become partakers of God's nature.

That is how we will walk in peace with everyone and with ourselves. There should be no friction between our spirit and soul. The friction arises when our soul does not align with the Word of God. In 2 Timothy 2:24, we read, “The servant of the Lord must not strive.” “Strive” is the same as getting into strife. “But be gentle to all, apt to teach, patient.” When you are not in strife, you will automatically teach patience, which means people will begin to understand the consequences of arguing. Avoiding conflict is beneficial for others.

Galatians 5:19-20 says, *Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies*, The list goes on, but notice the word “strife” there. The Bible says strife is the work of the flesh. Your flesh produces it because of the programming your subconscious mind has developed, building up those strongholds over time. Strife is one of them. It goes on to envy and all that, but when we read verse 18, it says, *But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law*. The leading of the Spirit is the putting on of the new man, and it will help you avoid the work of strife in your life.

Strife is a work of the flesh, as the Bible clearly states. What is the result of the works of the flesh when you are carnally minded? Death. This leads to confusion and all kinds of evil deeds. Confusion and every evil work come from the dark kingdom, and we must be able to sense them. Like a dog with its keen sense of smell, we, too, must detect them. If we wallow in the world's sewage, we risk losing the power of our spiritual sense to recognize that it is trying to seep into our souls. We must say, “No. It's not going to get close to me.” We have to reject it, and grace will start helping us in that area.

Proverbs 10:12 says, *“Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.”* When you hold grudges, bitterness, or unforgiveness in your soul, it stirs up strife. People often say, “I don’t hate.” However, bitterness is what eventually produces hatred. I am not talking about hatred against evil that is godly; you hate evil. When you start holding bitterness against someone,

even if you don't act on it, you may not do something terrible to the person, but that hatred will still stir up strife within you and manifest. You cannot harbor strife in your soul and not act on it. Eventually, you will act on it, and we do not want that to happen.

Love covers all sins. God's nature of love begins to manifest as you receive and learn to walk in it. This love is poured into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, eliminating hatred, judgment, and negative thoughts about others. You will not hold grudges against any offenses done to you. You will find it easier to forgive others and move forward. That is what it means: love shall cover all sins.

That does not mean you must conceal it if you have sinned. It means that when you see the faults and shortcomings of others, you will not reach the point of frustration where you start condemning them, making them feel bad, or judging them in a self-righteous manner. The love of God shed abroad in our hearts will help us focus not on that but on assisting them in whatever way we can. This is what is referred to in Proverbs 10:11. *The mouth of a righteous person is a well of life, but violence covers the mouth of the wicked.* Our mouths should bring life. The text states that violence covers the mouth of the wicked. It does not imply that words are going to kill someone. Rather, it means that words of strife, pride, and self-righteousness bring condemnation to others. When your mouth speaks strife, it carries the weight of conflict and even violence. Once you start thinking about and harboring strife, it will inevitably come out of your mouth, for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth will speak.

So violence covers the mouth of the wicked. We are not wicked. No. We are righteous, but we can still have violence covering our mouths. That is a choice. This is why many marriages end in divorce. Spouses speak to each other with unkind words, allowing bitterness to build up and take root in their hearts. I am not saying that if a marriage is not working, you should not separate. As far as we are concerned, we can strive to have the mouth of a righteous man who brings life. Even if you speak life, sometimes the other person may still choose to respond poorly. In that



case, you can still keep your heart free of strife. When Jesus spoke life, some people received it, and others did not.

So we shouldn't judge by saying, "I am not going to speak life because look at what she is doing. She is not speaking life, so I won't." It has nothing to do with anyone else. I can choose to speak life in any situation. I am the righteous, so my mouth must speak life. That desire, understanding, and knowledge will help grace guide your words and bring life. I am not saying you need to feel condemned if you shout at somebody or get angry. We all do that sometimes, but you have grace teaching you to deny that and to live godly and righteously. (Titus 2:12)

Proverbs 16:27-28 says, *An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire. A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.* We are righteous and godly in our spirit, but we can produce certain works of ungodliness in our souls. "An ungodly man diggeth up evil," which means he is always poking to find out what happened, where it happened, why it happened—not to help, but they want to dig out gossip, dig out anything that is evil and "in his lips there is a burning fire." That means it is not life; it is destruction. A burning fire consumes things; it is not life. "A froward man sows strife, and a whisperer separates chief friends." What is a chief friend? Someone close to you. The term "froward person" or "froward man" refers to someone always ready to criticize others or speak words that do not bring life.

Whenever you encounter strife, understand that it is not just Satan at work—someone is being used to dig up evil. But why should this matter to us? For instance, if someone mentions that a husband left his wife two or three years ago, we do not need to investigate. It is not our place to ask eagerly, "What happened?" What did she do? Whose fault was it?" Taking sides—agreeing with the wife or disagreeing with the husband—is none of our business. Why dig up something that happened years ago or even yesterday? Why are we so eager to assign blame or uncover faults? How

does this help anyone? Instead, if the situation is recent, pray for them. There is no need to unearth evil.

In the past, I enjoyed delving into the complex details of other people's situations, not to help them but because of old programming that made me curious about their problems. I wanted to know what happened and why. I am not talking about when someone is going through something and you ask, "What's bothering you? Can I pray for you? Can I help you?" That is different. But if you are digging into something that is not your business, that is a different story. Social media has become the perfect tool for the devil to fuel this kind of behavior, making it easy to pry into others' lives unnecessarily.

The Bible also refers to it as a tale-bearer. A tale-bearer is someone who takes one thing from one place to another. That is a whisperer; they lack the courage to speak up in front of people. They are always whispering behind their back. That person will separate even the closest friends because a whisperer is never happy unless he whispers. They have to continually somehow pass on this whisper through email, social media, texting, or whatever you want to call it. We are not them. We are God's children and godly people in our spirit. We still have some ungodliness in our soulish realm, but the Word of God is helping us renew our minds, so now grace can work in that area.

We often see this occurring within the church or Christian community. The devil uses strife and gossip to divide and conquer. We are godly people; we do not dig up evil or spread gossip. If someone else is spreading gossip, you can either excuse yourself or say, "You know what? I don't think we need to talk about that," or use a similar approach to exit the conversation. God will show you how to do it, and grace will guide you through the process. We do not have to condemn someone simply because they are spreading gossip and being self-righteous about it. We love them and recognize that their senses are not attuned to understand this, so we can help and pray for them.

Romans 16:17 says Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. Paul refers to Christians who sow division among their fellow believers, but this principle also applies on a larger scale to our daily lives. Paul says, “Don’t get into any doctrine other than what you have learned.” Paul’s central doctrine was the new creation, who we are in Christ. That is what Paul taught wherever he went; therefore, he advises being cautious of those who cause division contrary to the doctrine you have learned. Do not get into an argument. You must exercise your senses to know who is causing divisions or bringing an offense. He said to avoid them. Avoid them if you cannot help them.

There are people in our lives whom we cannot avoid because we live with them; they are part of the family or our coworkers. As we read before, the way to prevent this is by refusing to let our mouths speak lies. Instead, we rely on God’s grace to help us resist being drawn into arguments, gossip, or situations where we feel pressured to participate in strife. Sometimes, we cannot avoid certain people. Today, gossip is rampant. Every magazine, TV series, and movie is filled with gossip, criticism, and sarcasm. We are constantly bombarded with this information wherever we go, so it's not something we can avoid as if we live on a mountain. You can’t, but at the same time, grace is there to help us. Romans 5:20 reminds us that where sin does abound, grace does much more abound. Even though you are around people you know who sow division, you must understand that grace is there to strengthen and help you so you do not get caught up in or start promoting that division.

1 Corinthians 3:3 says *For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?* Paul is essentially saying the same thing here that James says in James 3: if you have envy and strife, you are behaving in a carnal manner. Paul is asking, Are you not carnal? He is asking a question. “Whereas there is among you envying, and strife and division, are you not carnal and walk as men?” When we experience strife, entertain strife, or live in strife,

we are walking as men; that is the natural man or the carnal man Paul is talking about.

The man he is talking about here is precisely what Jesus told Peter when Peter told Him not to go to Jerusalem. “We won’t allow you to go to Jerusalem.” Jesus rebuked him and said, “You savor the things of men and not of God.” That means you are thinking and acting like normal men. This is what you think, what you say, and what you hold on to. Paul says the same thing here. “Are you not carnal and walk as men?” The word “walk” is how we live on the earth. Paul is talking to Christians here. The Corinthian church was in turmoil and was plagued by numerous major sins within its ranks.

Every time you walk in strife—to “walk in strife” means you harbor strife, bitterness, hatred, or envy, and you allow that to manifest, and it becomes a walk. Now you are walking as a carnal man or as a mere normal man, which means just like the world, the man in the world, or the people in the world who are not born again and whose spirits are not recreated. We are acting and walking just like them. Don’t we want to change in that area? Don’t we want love and peace to be manifested? We do not want envy, strife, or confusion, for evil deeds will follow them.

Sometimes, people say, “You are calling me carnal because I have strife.” I am not calling anyone anything. What I am saying is what the Bible says. The Bible instructs us not to live in strife because God knows that strife will hurt us more than harm others. God does not want you to be hurt. He does not want you to hurt others, either.

We all have some strife in our lives, and through grace, we are learning to overcome it and walk in righteousness, soberness, and godliness. There is no shame or guilt if we sometimes fall into it, but reading His Word should challenge us to want to eliminate it from our lives. I find teaching this class challenging. I can sense it when strife tries to enter me, and sometimes it does. If I have not been meditating on God’s Word or walking in the Spirit, it becomes easier to enter into conflict. Grace is there to show me, “Wait a minute, we don’t want that.” These

things enter us when we are weak. That means it becomes easier for our soul to receive all these things when we are not in the Word, are not allowing the Word to renew our subconscious mind, and are not meditating on it.

As you meditate on His Word and renew your subconscious mind, your subconscious mind automatically rejects that strife as part of a process. It might not happen overnight; however, that is the goal and the level we aspire to reach. In this journey, we will conform to the image of Christ in that area, which will naturally help us overcome strife.

The Gospel is the power of God. Satan is furious because I just exposed the entire weapon he is using worldwide, and he wields it mightily, meaning in large quantities. He employs it against everyone: children, parents, grandparents, families, pastors, politicians, and friends.

The world has accepted strife as usual, but it inevitably leads to wars. All of those killings and every evil work are standard tools that Satan uses. Jesus said He has given us power over all the power of the enemy. He has given us power over strife, not just in our lives but also in the lives of others. So, when you see someone in strife, even if you are driving by and witness two people arguing on the road, you can rebuke the spirit of strife. We are here to free the oppressed, so wherever you see darkness, you have the power. God has given you power over all the power of the enemy, and you can cast it out.

## Peace and Rest vs Care

The peace and rest of God work together to keep us free from cares and all the junk we experience daily. I want to share more on that topic because it is plaguing the Christian world. Christians are often bogged down by the cares of this life. It's essential for us to understand that when our minds are full of care- whether for little, big, or long-term things- where care dominates our thoughts, it's tough to walk in the Spirit. The peace and rest of God are key to walking in the Spirit, as they free our minds from the burdens of this world.

The cares of this world can choke out what Jesus has paid for us to walk in or live by. Thus, they work together. The peace of God and the rest of God are essential aspects we must meditate on, so we refuse to take on the cares of this world.

It doesn't have to be something worldly. Care can simply be a thought we allow to dominate our minds. When we are full of care, walking in the spirit of righteousness becomes very difficult because this care dominates our minds, whether it's about health, finances, or relationships in marriage and family. Concerns about others' opinions of us, and so on, are cares that choke out the peace and rest that Jesus, in his infinite love, gave us through his death, burial, and resurrection. We should strive for this peace and rest, prioritizing it over our worries.

I have recently been thinking and asking God what thoughts I am allowing my mind to meditate on. I know I have the peace of God given to me through Jesus, but why am I still worried about certain things?

Now, when we talk about choking out the peace, we're not speaking about it within our spirit. In our spirit, we are always at peace and rest, a constant source of reassurance and security. No fear or worry enters our spirit, but in our soul, as we meditate on the peace of God, it begins to manifest as a reality. Now, the enemy will introduce cares and try to shift

your focus, attention, and mind onto those cares instead of the peace. The cares that exist in the world are real.

Some can be imaginary, meaning we imagine fear or worry, transforming it into a care. There are actual situations in life that need to be addressed. And it's about care. For example, a few weeks ago, I had a woman crash into my car, making it real; that means I have to get the car fixed, I have to talk to the insurance companies- who are going to try to cheat me- and I need to consult my wife and the Lord to determine the best option for me. Thus, the care is genuine.

It's not something I'm imagining; it's real. However, even with genuine care, Jesus has given us his Spirit, power, and wisdom to guide us in how to use that care. Therefore, the first thing I do is to clear any form of care, which is closely linked to fear and worry, from my mind. Instead of meditating on them, I focus on bringing my mind to a place of rest and trust, even though I may need to call the insurance, etc.

I do have to talk to them, and I know it's a hassle, as well as that I need to get my car fixed. I have to find a good and affordable shop where they can repair it, which means I must visit different shops, get an estimate, and then evaluate and decide which one to choose. See, all that needs to be done, but I can approach it without fear, worry, or concern, or I can do those things feeling anxious and fearful.

The result will not be the same if I operate from a place of rest in Christ.

This is very important for us because faith operates from rest and peace. It's not very common for faith to operate from fear. Faith is a spiritual force from the power of God, from light, while fear, anxiety, and worry are forces that come from the dark kingdom. Therefore, I'm the one who decides if I want to remain in peace and rest and work through the problem as God guides me from a place of peace and rest. Thus, I must be very aware of anything that threatens to choke out that peace.

Satan cannot take your peace; he can't steal your peace. He can't steal anything from you. Now, Jesus said the devil comes to steal, kill, and destroy. That is true; that is his motive, and that is his goal. But he cannot do that to us unless we allow care to dominate our minds. So when care overshadows my mind, I'm opening the door for more deception from Satan to take over my mind and fill me with care.

In Mark 4:18, Jesus discusses the parable of the sower. *These are they which are sown among thorns, such as hear the word: in the cares of this world, in the deceitfulness of riches, and in the lust of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.* Here, Jesus explains one aspect of the four soils where the word of God fell. This part addresses when it fell among thorns, particularly when hearing the word. We hear the word, but the cares of this world choke it. The cares of this world have no power to choke out the word of God. They possess no power, yet we grant them power by allowing the cares to suffocate the word. Consequently, my mind becomes dominated by care instead of the word of God.

2 Corinthians 10:5 *casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God.* Whether small or great, care will always exalt itself against God's knowledge or his word; it will always exalt itself in our mind above the word of God. So whatever we allow to exalt in our minds automatically chokes the other or diminishes it.

Care of the world has no power over the word of God because the word of God is greater. But we are the ones who decide which is greater. So, whatever we think and allow to be more significant dominates our thinking. That's how a carnal mind starts to dominate; a carnal mind is enmity with God. That's why it is against the knowledge of God. So, it's up to us to decide if care will dominate us or choke out what Christ has given us.

And that word choke out means it's not coming to life. When you choke somebody, they die. That means they're powerless now. They could be a strong person, but when you choke them and they can't breathe anymore, they just become a helpless person. See, that's precisely what



happens to us when the cares of this world dominate our minds. And we allow it to dominate our minds by thinking and meditating on it. So now it has a strong hold on us. It will choke us.

What is it trying to choke? It's trying to choke the very life that Jesus died for us to have and to walk in. However, because we've been choked so much in the past, we don't even realize it has happened. While the life of Christ is being choked, we continue living the life of the Bios, or the natural life. Therefore, since I am still alive, I don't recognize that I'm being choked. Yet, simultaneously, one can observe the fruit of the choking.

Now, you feel more fearful. You're worried. You find yourself praying prayers of unbelief and begging God, saying, "Oh, do this and do that." You can see the fruit of it because the fruit of peace and rest comes from righteousness.

So that's where we have to be sober and vigilant because the adversary, as a roaring lion, goes about seeking whom he may devour. Now, let's go to 1 Peter 5;8. *Be sober. Be vigilant. Because your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walks about seeking whom he may devour.*

Verse 7. *Casting all your cares upon him, for he cares for you.* So Peter is talking about us not casting our cares on Jesus. He says, cast your cares on him, for he cares for you when the devil is going about as a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour.

Now you have to understand your mindset regarding care: fear of this happening, fear that it might not happen, fear that I might not have this, fear that I might not experience this- these are all fears. And they become cares; every fear is a care. Now, I'm experiencing care and allowing it to dominate my life. So be sober, be vigilant. See, that is what Jesus was talking about. Don't let the cares of this life choke out the word. How do we prevent the cares of this life from taking over? We have to be sober; we have to be vigilant with our thoughts and imaginations.

That is how you can remain sober and vigilant. Verse eight follows verse seven. When the devil is prowling around, he can see you caring, which attracts him. When your mind is filled with care, it draws Satan in. He roams like a roaring lion; of course, he's not a roaring lion, but he's trying to discover whom he can devour or disrupt. He is particularly drawn to those who are burdened with care. He targets them because that is his territory. See, we are burdened with care because we have not cast it on Jesus, and we are not trusting him to handle it. That is why we are overwhelmed with care.

Now, faith starts to operate when you let go of care. And that's what Peter is saying: Cast your cares upon the Lord, for he cares for you. God will not force us to cast our cares on him because it's a choice. Otherwise, every Christian would be walking with no care in the world. And the scripture wouldn't say for you to cast it. It would just say, Don't worry about casting; God took care of it. No, it says to cast your care on him.

It can be something serious, like a car accident, or it can be a small issue that dominates our thoughts. It might not even be real; it could be something we imagine, and our imagination creates those worries. When my car had an accident, that's a fact. It's a truth of the natural world. Yes, my doors are dented and scratched; it's a reality of life. Now, I can sit at home and imagine something, or some illness affecting my body, or I might be losing my job, etc

I can imagine all of that. And now I have an imaginary care. It's not even genuine care; it's just imagination. Nothing has happened yet. Therefore, I can allow the imaginary care to dominate my mind, and Satan will be attracted to it. He will come in and start to consume me. And that's what Jesus was saying. The cares of this life will choke out the word or what God has promised us. If I'm overly fearful about my sickness, disease, or healing, my mind will be dominated by those fears. I'm trying to learn everything about this disease and medication, and that will consume my thoughts. See, I'm not casting my cares on Jesus. And so now the devil goes about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.

He can't devour any Christian because he's defeated; Jesus has defeated him. We are delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of God. Satan has no authority in the kingdom of God. We belong to Jesus and the Father; we have been bought with a price, including our body and spirit. However, God can't do anything if we allow our minds to dwell on our cares. The other night, I woke up around four o'clock and was talking to the Lord. I told the Lord that I have a lot of cares; my mind often drifts into fear about things that are not even real or true.

And I was praying, Lord, I don't want this. I want to know You, I want to know You more, and I want Your mind to operate in my mind. I don't want to entertain this vain thought. As King David said, I hate vain thoughts, but thy word do I love. When we love the word, the promise, and what Christ has given us, we love Him. We love His inheritance; we love His power and authority; we love the healing He's provided, and we love the finances He's provided.

We love what He has given us and hate vain thoughts-thoughts of fear and worry and the harsh realities of the world. I had to detach myself from the natural reality of what exists in the world, what is accessible to ordinary human beings, and focus on what is available to me in Christ.

So I had to hate those vain thoughts that tell me this is your reality, this natural thing, this natural sickness, this natural care, this is your reality, you've got to focus on this. No, I must hate those and love the reality Christ gave me through His death, burial, and resurrection.

When I think about what Christ has given me, I have perfect peace when my mind stays on it. Isaiah 26 .3. *He will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee because he has trusted you.* The Bible is talking about the mind. See, he shall keep you in perfect peace. That peace has no care because we cast our cares on him, so he keeps us in perfect peace, a perfect wholeness of mind, body, and soul. Hence, it's a mind stayed, which means fixed on the realities of the kingdom of God. That is for us in the New Testament. Our mind stays on Him because we trust in

Him, and satan goes for the mind. He walks about like a roaring lion, looking at our minds, which are carnal and appealing to him. Minds that are not thinking according to God's word.

In the New Testament, when we keep our minds on Jesus and the Father, we also speak of what they provide us through grace. God allowed Jesus to endure all that so we don't have to live in care and worry. We can experience perfect peace. But if my mind is not focused on what He has provided, how can I stay concentrated on Him when cares arise? The Bible states to cast my cares on Him, so I immediately cast them on Him by remembering what Jesus did for me and His promises.

And so the care has no power over me because I cast it on Jesus, and I know what God has provided for me with finances, health, or any other need. All things pertaining to life and godliness have already been given to me according to His divine power. ( 2 Peter 1:3).

So, whether it's finances, healing, or any form of emotional hurt, I know the help is already provided for me. I already have it. That is what the Bible says in Isaiah: He will keep you away from all care and worry as you keep your mind stayed on Him. The word "stayed" means my mind is fixed on Him and His promise. My mind does not dwell on care; rather, it is focused on what Jesus has provided and what He has told me to do. I'm instructed to cast my cares on Him.

When I keep my mind on that promise, I say, "Father, I cast my cares on you." When the fear comes, I will say, No, I cast my cares on Him. I don't have to doubt whether He cares or not. See, now, if Satan comes to resist, I can say, No, I resist you in Jesus' name because the Bible says to submit yourself unto God, resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Now, I submitted myself unto God, how? By casting my cares on him. That is how I submitted myself. And now I can say, Satan, you have no authority because it's already cast on Jesus. Go deal with Jesus because I am not taking on that care. End of the subject: Satan has no power over me; he can't mess me up. He can roar all he wants, but he can't devour me because

Jesus set me free from that. Satan has no access to me when I cast my cares on him.

Otherwise, he'll be like my cat, for example. She's not interested in spicy food or anything when I have dinner. But if I take ice cream or something made of milk from the refrigerator after dinner, my cat is next to it the minute I open the lid. She smells it. She knows the sound of what I'm opening, and she is right there. She's drawn to it. See, Satan walketh about as a roaring lion seeking; what is he seeking? He can smell your fear.

He can smell your cares. He knows you're not casting your cares on Jesus. When we cast our cares on Jesus, we find rest. And when you are at rest, Satan cannot touch you. He can suggest things and lead you away from rest to a place of worry, fear, and unrest.

If you listen to his suggestion and come out of the rest of God, he will now try to devour you. This is how it works in the spiritual realm. People ask why God allows us to have care; God is not allowing you to have care. You are allowing care to dominate your mind. Jesus said, '*In the world, you will have tribulation.*' Those are cares. He said you will have them as long as you live on Earth. But be of good cheer, for I have overcome the world. Being of good cheer means you are at rest and peace; that's why you're cheerful. It means the joy of the Lord is now your strength because Jesus overcame the world.

Satan can't mess you up when you have the joy of the Lord and you cast your cares on Him. When Satan comes, you're like, "You're late, Satan. I already cast it on Jesus, and I won't take it back." Now, I understand, you know, some cares can be very frightening or can cause a lot of anxiety in us, and that's real. We are not living in a perfect world; we live in a fallen world. As Jesus said, in the world, you will have tribulation. Tribulation is not a little thing; it torments you. You're tribulated, see, and it's real in the world.

The Lord is not trying to minimize the fact that you will have trouble; you have trouble, I have trouble, we all have trouble. That's why He said to cast your cares. Why would the Bible say to cast your cares if you don't have any cares? The Bible says you should cast your cares on Him. See, because cares keep coming, they're like thorns. As we read in Mark 4, the seed fell on thorny ground.

The soil was good, but there were thorns, and as the plant grew, the thorns choked it out because they represented the cares. It's real, but we have the solution because God has already provided it. Cast your cares on Him. Stay at rest. Keep your mind on Him, for He is the Prince of Peace. Keep your mind on Him; He will keep you in perfect peace. Don't worry about the circumstances. That's what Jesus is saying. You cast it on Me and keep your mind on Me, knowing I can care for what you cast on Me in the best way possible. It might not be how you want to handle it, but it will be the best because Jesus is the one doing the heavy lifting now.

So, our goal is to keep our minds focused on him. Stayed means fixed, not being tossed to and fro, and being double-minded. No, our minds are fixed. Who keeps his mind stayed on him. Stayed means it remains solid. That's what I'm doing because I trust that he is able to take care of it. I'm not trying to keep my mind on Jesus in fear. Okay, "I have to keep my mind on Jesus. I have to keep my mind on Jesus". No, no, this is something that is our inheritance. We get to keep our minds on Christ. Doing this will solve a lot of our heartaches and depression and all those things because the devil is trying to devour us.

He's seeking, and he finds care in our lives- not just one, but many. Now people say, "Oh, if I don't care, who's gonna take care of it?" The word "care" doesn't mean you don't do something that you can do. What it means is being so filled with care that you are no longer in faith.

God's help, promise, protection, and supply do not dominate our minds. Instead, a lack of mentality controls us, leading to worries about what will happen. That's why the Lord continually tells us throughout the Bible to cast our cares, as seen in Psalms 23. "The Lord is my shepherd; I

shall not want." If you look at the entire Psalm 23, there is no care expressed. You won't find any hint of care there. David proclaims he maketh me to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth me beside the still waters; he restoreth my soul. God has taken on the responsibility to make us lie down in green pastures beside still waters. Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil or be troubled, for thou art with me, and for us, his children, thou art in me.

Psalms 23 is not talking about you or me handling any care. However, if there are things I can do, such as calling the insurance if I have an accident with my car, I won't just leave it there and say God will take care of it. I know what I need to do. I have to call the insurance, take the car for inspection, and find out how much it will cost. I have to do that, but I'm doing all of this in peace and rest, praying, saying, "Father, you know which place you want me to take this to. Make it clear to me." See, I'm praying and allowing the Lord to lead, but at the same time, I have this peace that passeth all understanding, keeping my heart and mind through Jesus Christ. ( Philippians 4:7).

I can't allow care to be like a bone for a dog. I can't let the dog see the bone and smell the bone. No, because I don't want Satan, as a roaring lion, going after me when Jesus broke his power, where he can't pursue me and succeed.

John 3:8, *For this purpose, the son of man manifested that he might destroy the works of the devil.* So that's why Jesus came. He destroyed the works of the devil. The devil has no power over me unless I allow him to. I can give him an opportunity. If I choose, I can open the door for him to start his dirty work, to steal and kill and destroy. That's why the bible says to cast your care; the word cast also means immediately. It's not after you toy with the idea, the fear, the worry, and the anxiety for hours and then days and weeks. And then you're like, God, please take care of this care. No, you cast it out immediately.

If I taste something bad, I cast it out or spit it out because it's an automatic reaction of my body. Similarly, I need to do that with my care.

This care is not something you should carry. You're supposed to be at rest and at peace. So you cast it out immediately and say, no, I won't think about this.

Colossians 3:15. *And let the peace of God rule in your hearts to which you are also called in one body, and be thankful.* Let the peace of God rule in your heart. Note that the word "heart" here does not refer to your spirit. In our spirit, the peace of God rules; we experience no anxiety, fear, or worry whatsoever. However, the heart refers to the subconscious mind, where we think or act on a subconscious level. Thus, Paul is saying to let peace be what you are programmed to be.

Let peace be the stronghold. So, when care comes, peace automatically- at a subconscious level- begins to take care of it for us. This means our mind instinctively turns to the peace of God, now operating on a subconscious level. Therefore, let peace rule in your subconscious mind, as this is where the issues of our lives originate. I should continually and consistently allow my mind to deposit those words, my confession, my thoughts, and my imagination on the peace of God that surpasses all understanding.

My mind is now so programmed to it and renewed that in my subconscious, peace starts to rule. That means it is reigning now. So when I face an issue or a care in the world, peace begins to rule from a subconscious level. See, that is how God set it up. But at the same time, if I allow the cares of this life to fester by not casting them on Jesus, then I am letting the enemy dominate me. People say, "Oh, but I can't help but worry about it. I can't help but be fearful or think about the care."

I used to do the same years ago. But now, even though cares come, my mind automatically goes to God's peace because I know He will take care of it. Yet, I have moments when I worry for a while until I start to realize, Wait a minute, this is a playground of Satan, and he can come in here if I continue thinking this way. So I just cast it out and return to the rest and peace Christ has provided me.



Paul is saying, let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which you are also called. He's saying we are called to this. And see, this is who we are in Christ Jesus as a new creation, as God's children. He doesn't want us to have any cares. He doesn't want us to carry any care. However, Christians think this is a care God put on them. They believe they are supposed to care, worry, and fear. No, no, no. God didn't put the care on us because He's the one who's asking us to cast it on Him. Why would He want to put care on us if He's asking us to cast it out?

We cast it out because it doesn't belong to or come from God. It came from the devil. Satan designs every care to steal, kill, and destroy. So God is saying You cast it out immediately because I didn't give it to you. Give it to me, and I can take care of it, and you go about your business.

The gift of righteousness teaches us to reign in life. Isaiah 32:17. The work of righteousness shall be peace and the effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance forever.

We are the righteousness of God. Now, as you believe in that righteousness and walk in it, righteousness does the work. The work of righteousness shall be peace. We feel heavy with care because we don't believe we are the righteousness of God. We might know it intellectually but not experientially. When we recognize we are God's righteousness and allow it to manifest in our daily lives, the work of righteousness is peace. Not care, not worry, not anxiety, not confusion.

The work of righteousness is to rule and reign. That means there is no fear, no worry, and no care. The effect of righteousness is quietness and assurance forever. You are at rest; you are not panicking, freaking out, or screaming. That is the effect of the fact that we are the righteousness of God. The more you meditate on it, the more you believe that the effect of righteousness is rest, and the more you will experience it. We are resting in the finished work of Christ, knowing that whatever cares come upon us, whatever tribulation arises, we will be cheerful because we cast it on Jesus. Jesus said, "I have overcome the world." That means anything that is in it. He has given us victory over it, including all the cares.

He has already overcome it. Therefore, I will cast it even though I might not see the result immediately. That's okay because it belongs to him once you cast it on Jesus. He knows how to help you stay free of worry when you choose to cast it on Him.

Jesus wants us to choose. He desires us to keep our focus on him because being spiritually minded brings life and peace. My thoughts must remain on what Jesus did, which means being spiritually minded. When I feel burdened, I cast my cares on Jesus because he takes care of them. Now, as I am spiritually minded, the result is life, peace, and rest in him.

Psalms 23 says he maketh me to lie down in green pastures. He leadeth me beside still waters. See, quietness is rest and peace; the Lord has given rest, but if we think and dwell on the cares of this world, then we will be experiencing fear and all its results. It's all in the mind. It's nothing to do with your spirit. Your spirit is quiet, it's calm, it's at rest. It is our mind, our soul. The way to keep our soul at rest is to have our mind thinking spiritually; we are spiritually minded.

Romans 8:5, They that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit do mind the things of the Spirit or they set their mind on the things of the Spirit. That means it is focused, it's solid, and it is set. It's not being tossed to and fro from fear to faith and faith to fear. The Bible says. If you walk after the spirit, you will not fulfill the lust of the flesh. The Holy Spirit is the one that helps us to put on the New man from our spirit to the soul.

The lust of the flesh is full of care. It's not just talking about sex; it also discusses all those cares, worries, and fears as part of the flesh. So when I cast my cares on Jesus, I am walking after the Spirit. When it comes to healing, I keep my mind on him because he said, "By his stripes, I'm healed." So that is where my mind is focused. I have the very life of God flowing through me, and I keep my mind stayed on that when I'm sick.

I visualize the life of God flowing through my body. Just as I can use my imagination to dwell on fears—imagining myself sick, afflicted with diabetes, or even battling cancer, picturing my body wasting away, even though none of it is real—I recognize that this act of imagination can shape my reality. If my mind can create a negative reality through my imagination, then it certainly has the power to visualize God's promises. I can just as powerfully imagine myself walking in divine health and resisting the devil. I can see the devil fleeing when I resist him. I can envision myself walking in a sound mind, free from depression, fear, and worry.

See, I can get my mind to imagine that because that is according to God's Word. In Genesis 11:6, the Bible says if I can imagine that, then nothing can restrain me from walking in it. So I have a responsibility. I have a job to do, and that is to keep my mind imagining what Christ has supplied for me. I see myself healed. I see myself having no need. Whenever there's a need, the Lord supplies it through somebody. If it's a sound mind, I already have it. I can imagine myself walking without fear, walking with a sound mind. I can see the joy of the Lord strengthening me; I can see that I'm a joint heir with Christ. Why can't we imagine that? It's all according to God's Word. It's the reality of the Kingdom of God.

In Colossians 3:2, Paul said, set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. Verse one says If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

Why did he say to set your affection on things above? See, that means to imagine that. Imagine yourself healed. Meditate on what Christ provided when he rose and sat at the Father's right hand. It's a done deal now. Why can't I envision that instead of dwelling on the lying vanities? King David said, I hate vain thoughts, but thy Word do I love? See, we had to come to a place where we hate care. You should hate any form of care.

That is how we are meant to live as God's children. That's how Jesus lived. The work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of

righteousness is quietness and assurance forever. It's not just for one day; it's forever. Let's look at Psalm 46:10. *Be still and know that I am God.* That's an Old Testament verse, but God is now within us. The Father is within us, not just in heaven, but he's in us. So he's saying, be still. See, the word still reflects the same quietness we read in Isaiah 32. It's a quietness, being still. That means don't be afraid. Don't get all worked up and panic; don't do any of that. He says, You be still and know I'm God. For us, he's our Father. So he's saying, calm down, be still, and sometimes we do that with our children. Sometimes, when the children become fearful and start to panic, we tell them, Okay, calm down. Just relax. I'll take care of it. See, that's the same message from God. What God is saying is to be still.

Be quiet. Don't open your mouth and start to speak all those death words. Oh, I will never have peace. I never have this. It will never work for me. It will not. No, no, no, shut your mouth. Be still in your soul and know that the Father and Jesus are caring for it.

We can be still and calm because we cast our worries on Jesus. See, God can take care of what you're so worried about and says, "Be still and know that I'm God." Most of the time, we do not experience God. We know, in a sense, that God is all-powerful. He's almighty, but here, the word "know" means that you understand He will take care of your concerns. That's what knowing means. Not that I know He's God, and He is all-powerful, but that He will work on my behalf. That is what I must know, which keeps me calm, at rest, and at peace, understanding that He'll take care of it the way He knows best.

But it's hard for us, as his children, to be quiet because our minds are still influenced by the old programming of not casting our care on him. Instead, we take it upon ourselves and step out of rest. The moment we start taking care upon ourselves, peace will not reign in our hearts. The Bible says, Let the peace of God rule in our hearts. That rule means reign or dominate, subduing every fear, worry, and anxiety. That's why peace rules. It subdues or puts down anything else trying to control our thoughts. We understand that because we're God's righteousness, we can reign in this

life through one Jesus Christ. ( Romans 5:17). This means that our reign in life comes from Christ. Because of him, we are reigning, allowing the peace of God to rule in our hearts and dominating, casting out every fear, worry, and anxiety.

Now, if I think, oh, I'm supposed to cast my care on Jesus, and so I say a small prayer, oh, I cast my care on you, Jesus. No, no, I'm not talking about that. I'm talking about you sincerely, knowing Jesus will take care of it the way he knows best. So I cast my care on him. It's like a statement. It's a commitment. It's a reality. So now I cast it on him, and I'm at rest. See, if I'm not at rest, it means somewhere in my mind, I'm allowing fear that God will not take care of it to dominate my life. That's my mind. That's why I'm not experiencing peace, but the minute I cast it on Jesus, I know the peace of God will rule in my heart. It does. But if I go back to fearing day after day, it means I have not cast it on him.

What I'm doing is I'm saying I cast it, but I pick it up again. Isaiah 30:15. For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, in returning and rest shall you be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength, and you would not.

So God is saying I wanted you to return to me and come back to rest, but you would not. So for thus said the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in returning and rest shall you be saved. See, now we are saved, meaning we have gone to God and have his rest. See, in quietness and confidence, it's the same verse being repeated. I mean the same concept in quietness. See, when I'm at rest, I'm quiet. I'm not worried. I'm not fluttering. I'm not freaking out.

I'm not staying up late, worried about the situation, the sickness, and all that. No, because in quietness and confidence, Satan cannot touch you. He will roar like a lion, but he can't touch you. That's the promise of God. In quietness, this quietness and confidence are in Him, not in our willpower. No, it is in Him. Because we cast our care upon Him, we are at peace. We are at rest. It says that quietness and confidence shall be your strength. See that will keep us from all these worrisome thoughts and fears.

This is our inheritance to have the rest of God, the peace of God. Hebrews 4: 9-10 There remains therefore a rest to the people of God for he that is entered into his rest he also has ceased from his own works as God did from his. Let us labor, therefore, to enter into that rest lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

There remains rest for the people of God; that is us; we are His children. We already have that rest given to us when we are born again. He who has entered into rest has also ceased from His own works. The reason we are so consumed by our own works, our own ways of trying to solve problems, and our efforts to rely on willpower is that we have not entered into His rest in our souls. Of course, in our spirits, we have entered into His rest. Still, in our souls, we are falling short of it. In verse 1, Paul discusses this.

*For he that has entered into His rest has also ceased from his own work.* See, ceasing from your own works comes because you are at rest. You cast your care on Jesus, so now you've stopped trying to solve the problem; you're not trying to take care of the care; you cease from your own works because you have entered into that rest as God did from His.

So let us labor; the word "labor" in that verse means that if you are out of rest, you need to bring your mind back to rest by casting your cares on Him; see, that's the labor Paul is discussing here. Let us labor, therefore, to enter into that rest. Even though the rest is in our spirit, we need to believe and meditate on the rest of God in our minds. We meditate on the rest and confess it; we tell ourselves we are at rest. We have labored to enter that rest, and that's all we do.

God provides the rest; it's His rest; the peace is His peace, but the cares of this world are not His. So when the cares of this world come, we immediately cast on Jesus because we know we were created in peace and righteousness, and the work of righteousness is peace.

So, as we walk in righteousness, it starts to rule us, and we are at perfect peace and rest. Satan can't handle that because when he sees you at

peace and rest, and you are casting your cares on Jesus, he can't have it. He can't handle it because he knows he's defeated. He has no more tricks to sidetrack you because you are at rest and peace.

See the words quietness and confidence; they go together as we read in a few verses. Confidence is trust in what Jesus did for us, and so is our faith. Rest and peace work together to keep those worries away, but we still have to choose to cast those worries out, and the act of casting away the cares occurs in your mind. That is where you decide to be full of anxiety or to experience rest and peace. We make that choice every day, many times a day. I have to choose to walk by the faith of Jesus or by sight. As I walk by faith, I will find rest.

I have to remind myself. I have to confess it. See, all of this is labor. Now again, we know that Philippians 4:6 and 7 says, Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And The peace of God that passeth all understanding shall keep our heart and mind through Jesus Christ the Lord.

God's word tells us to be careful or anxious for nothing. The peace of God guards our hearts and minds, which means protecting our thoughts on a subconscious level and in our conscious minds through our Lord Jesus Christ, through what Jesus has provided for us: rest and peace. Now, the peace of God goes to work. Just like the work of righteousness is peace, this peace will keep your heart and mind free from all negative things. But see, we have to choose to want it. We must step out and say, "No, I won't take this care."

Many Christians say I'm in spiritual warfare. I'm going to attack the devil. I'm bombarding the gates of heaven. I'm blah blah blah. No, it's very simple. The way we defeat Satan is by entering the rest that Christ has provided. He can't touch you when you're at rest. When you are at peace, the roar of the lion doesn't affect you. He will find someone else who's full of care and try to mess with them. As you cast your care on Jesus, he can't come and mess with you.

So don't let the cares of this world dominate you. I'm not saying we won't have cares. We do. We all have cares. But don't allow those cares to dwell in your mind to the point that they control your life. Cast them on Jesus immediately. Satan is looking for people who are burdened with care. People say, but I can't help it. My mother was full of care—my grandmother was. No, no, no, it doesn't matter. You are not your mother or grandmother.

We are born-again children of God who know we possess the rest. We understand we have peace; maybe your mother didn't know, perhaps your grandmother didn't know, which is why they didn't live in it. Let's embrace the peace of God that passeth all understanding to keep our hearts and minds, allowing them to rule and reign in our lives. Amen